

**The Symbols of Vampire and Werewolf in
Romance Fantasy Movie: *The Twilight Saga***

A GRADUATING PAPER

Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirement for Gaining the Bachelor
Degree in English Literature



By:

NOFIYANTI FUANDA

09150054

**ENGLISH DEPARTMENT
FACULTY OF ADAB AND CULTURAL SCIENCES
STATE ISLAMIC UNIVERSITY SUNAN KALIJAGA
YOGYAKARTA
2013**

A FINAL PROJECT STATEMENT

I certify that this thesis is definitely my own work. I am completely responsible for the content of this thesis. Other writer's opinions or findings included in the thesis are quoted or cited in accordance with ethical standards.

Yogyakarta, 13 January 2013

The Writer,



NOFIYANTI FUANDA

No. Student: 09150054



KEMENTERIAN AGAMA
UNIVERSITAS ISLAM NEGERI SUNAN KALIJAGA
FAKULTAS ADAB DAN ILMU BUDAYA

Jl. Marsda Adisucipto Yogyakarta 55281 Telp./Fak. (0274) 513949
Web : <http://adab.uin-suka.ac.id> E-mail : adab@uin-suka.ac.id

PENGESAHAN SKRIPSI/TUGAS AKHIR

Nomor: UIN.02/DA/PP.009/ /2013

Skripsi / Tugas Akhir dengan judul:

The Symbols of Vampire and Werewolf in Romance Fantasy Movie: The Twilight Saga

Yang dipersiapkan dan disusun oleh :

Nama : Nofiyanti Fuanda
NIM : 09150054
Telah dimunaqosyahkan pada : 31 Januari 2013
Nilai Munaqosyah : A

Dan telah dinyatakan diterima oleh **Fakultas Adab dan Ilmu Budaya** UIN Sunan Kalijaga.

TIM MUNAQOSYAH

Ketua Sidang

Danial Hidayatullah, M.Hum.
NIP 19760405 200901 1 016

Penguji I

Ulyati Retno Sari, M.Hum.
NIP 19771115 200501 2 002

Penguji II

Witriani, M.Hum.
NIP 19720801 200603 2 002

Yogyakarta, 31 Januari 2013
Fakultas Adab dan Ilmu Budaya
DEKAN,



Dr. Hj. Siti Maryam, M.Ag.
NIP 19580117 198503 2 001



NOTA DINAS

Hal : Skripsi
a.n. Nofiyanti Fuanda

Yth.
Dekan Fakultas Adab dan Ilmu Budaya
UIN Sunan Kalijaga
Di Yogyakarta

Assalamu 'alaikum, wr. wb.

Setelah memeriksa, meneliti, dan memberikan arahan untuk perbaikan atas skripsi saudara:

Nama : NOFIYANTI FUANDA
NIM : 09150054
Prodi : Sastra Inggris
Fakultas : Adab dan Ilmu Budaya
Judul : **THE SYMBOLS OF VAMPIRE AND WEREWOLF
IN ROMANCE FANTASY MOVIE: THE TWILIGHT
SAGA**

saya menyatakan bahwa skripsi tersebut sudah dapat diajukan pada sidang Munaqasyah untuk memenuhi sebagian syarat memperoleh gelar Sarjana Sastra Inggris.

Atas perhatian yang diberikan, saya ucapkan terimakasih.

Wassalamu 'alaikum, wr. wb.

Yogyakarta, 29 Januari 2013
Pembimbing,

Danial Hidayatullah, M. Hum.
NIP. 19760402 200901 1016

THE SYMBOLS OF VAMPIRE AND WEREWOLF IN ROMANCE FANTASY MOVIE: *THE TWILIGHT SAGA*

Oleh: Nofiyanti Fuanda

ABSTRAK

Karya sastra berkembang sesuai dengan perkembangan budaya. Sementara itu, perkembangan budaya selalu sejalan dengan perkembangan teknologi. Film merupakan salah satu produk budaya yang terpengaruh oleh perkembangan teknologi. Film menjadi sebuah media baru yang mampu menyajikan karya sastra dalam tiga dimensi: ide, elemen *audio-visual*, dan karya sastra itu sendiri. Oleh karena itu, media ini sangat menarik untuk dipelajari. Dalam penelitian ini, penulis meneliti sebuah film seri berjudul: *The Twilight Saga* yang menceritakan kisah cinta segitiga antara tiga makhluk berbeda: vampir, werewolf, dan manusia. Tujuan dari penelitian ini adalah untuk mencari tahu apa yang disimbolkan vampir dan werewolf sebagai dua makhluk yang bermusuhan dalam sebuah film bertema percintaan, dan bagaimana proses simbolisasi yang terjadi menurut teori semiotika. Penelitian ini menggunakan pendekatan objektif dengan mengaplikasikan teori semiotika dari Saussure dan Peirce, serta teori film dari Christian Metz. Konsep dasar semiotika Saussure yaitu berkaitan dengan sistem tanda, dimana tanda terdiri dari dua komponen utama yaitu '*signifier*' dan '*signified*'. Sementara itu, teori Peirce yang diaplikasikan dalam penelitian ini yaitu pembagian tanda menjadi tiga klasifikasi yaitu: *symbolic*, *iconic*, dan *indexical*. Sebagai hasil dari penelitian ini, penulis menyimpulkan bahwa vampir dan werewolf dalam film *The Twilight Saga* menyimbolkan konsep, 'pria ideal', dan 'pria kurang ideal' untuk dijadikan pendamping hidup. Edward menyimbolkan 'pria ideal', sementara Jacob menyimbolkan 'pria kurang ideal'. Lebih jauh, dengan menganalisis plot film tersebut, dimana Bella lebih memilih Edward (vampir) daripada Jacob (werewolf), penulis menarik kesimpulan bahwa film tersebut merepresentasikan harapan wanita untuk mempunyai pasangan seperti yang disimbolkan oleh karakter Edward: tampan, kaya, dan berasal dari keluarga yang terhormat. Dengan mengaplikasikan teori Saussure, semua proses simbolisasi bersifat *arbitrary*, sedangkan menurut tiga difisi yang dicetuskan Peirce, beberapa proses termasuk dalam kategori *symbolic*, dan sebagian lainnya *indexical*.

Kata kunci: The Twilight Saga, simbol, cinta, vampir, werewolf.

THE SYMBOLS OF VAMPIRE AND WEREWOLF IN ROMANCE FANTASY MOVIE: *THE TWILIGHT SAGA*

By: Nofiyanti Fuanda

ABSTRACT

Literary works develop in line with the development of culture. The development of culture on the other hand is always affected by the development of technology. One of the products of today's culture and modern technology is movie. This media presents the literary works in three dimensions; the work itself, the idea, and the audio- visualization of the idea. Thus, this new media of literary works is very interesting to be analyzed. The writer in this research analyzes a romance fantasy movie *The Twilight Saga* which tells a love story among three different creatures: vampire, human, and werewolf. The research aims to discover what vampire and werewolf symbolize romance in the movie, and how the process of referring the symbols is. The analysis uses objective approach, and applies semiotics theory by Saussure and Peirce, as well as film theory by Christian Metz. Saussure's basic theory is about sign system; sign consists of signifier and signified that relation is arbitrary. Meanwhile, Peirce's theory applied in this research as the comparison to Saussure's model of sign is his three divisions of sign: symbolic, iconic, and indexical. As the result of the research, the writer concludes that the appearance of vampire and werewolf in *The Twilight Saga* symbolizes the concept of 'good guy' and 'bad guy'. Further, considering the plot of the movie, it also symbolizes the concept of ideal spouse. The mechanism of Bella, the human who prefers the vampire, Edward, to the werewolf, Jacob, represents the dream of young girls to marry such handsome, rich, and mature guy as represented by Edward character. Regarding the process of referring the symbols, applying Saussure's concept, all process are considered arbitrary, while applying Pierce's concept, some are indexical and some are symbolic.

Key words: The Twilight Saga, symbol, romance, vampire, werewolf.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Assalamu'alaikum wr. wb.

Praise be to Allah, The cherisher and sustainer of the worlds, who has been giving His blessing and mercy to me to complete the graduating paper entitled "The Symbols of Vampire and Werewolf in Romance Fantasy Movie: *The Twilight Saga*".

This graduating paper is submitted to fulfill one of the requirements to gain the Degree of Bachelor in State Islamic University of Sunan Kalijaga, Yogyakarta.

In finishing this graduating paper, I really give thanks and appreciation for people who have helped me; they are :

1. My parents and my brother for their support. Thanks for everything you have given to me.
2. The Dean of Adab and Cultural Sciences Faculty, Dr. Hj. Siti Maryam, M. Ag.
3. The Chief of English Department, Mr. Fuad Arif Fudiyartanto, S.Pd, M. Hum. M, Ed.
4. Mrs. Sri Isnani Setiyaningsih, M. Hum., as my academic advisor.
5. Mr. Danial Hidayatullah, M. Hum., my advisor, who has given his best guidance to finish this research.
6. Mrs. Ulyati Retnosari, S.S, M. Hum., my lecturer who has given her motivation to study harder.

7. Mr. Margo Yuwono, M. Hum., Mrs. Witriyani, M. Hum., Mrs. Jiah Fauziah, M. Hum., Mrs. Febriyanti Dwiratna, M. Hum., Mr. Arif Budiman, M. A., Mr. Ubaidillah, M. Hum., Mr. Bambang Hariyanto, M. Hum., and other lecturers of English Department of State Islamic University of Sunan Kalijaga Yogyakarta, for their support and guidance.
8. My family in SPBA (Ka Izra Berakon, Ka Alfin M.K, Ka Zamy, Ka Dinul, Ka Amma, Ka Erry, Mba Bekti, Mba Lely, Fikri, Syawal, Wiwid, Karisma, Yoga, and the others), who have given their motivation to me to finish this final project. Thanks for your guidance, and your care.
9. My beloved friends: Dede, Azian Septian Hardini A. R., Laiyinatun Syifa Z.N., Candra Putrie R, Evi Aprilia, Opy, and Winda Ratna who have helped me in doing anything.
10. All my friends in English Literature B and Istana Salon (Nisa, Ika, Mba Umi), for your patience and understanding.

Finally, I realize that there are some errors in writing this graduating paper. Thus, I really allow all readers to give suggestion to improve this graduating paper.

Wassalamu'alaikum wr. wb.

Yogyakarta, January 13, 2013

DEDICATION

This final project I dedicated to:

1

**The honorable my parents &
My beloved brother (Akbar Khoyim S)**

2

My Big Family

3

SPBA

4

English Department of UIN Sunan Kalijaga

MOTTO

I'm not the best, but I always do my best

Coz I believe that:

“Every Hard Work Will Be Paid”

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TITLE	i
FINAL PROJECT STATEMENT	ii
PENGESAHAN.....	iii
NOTA DINAS	iv
ABSTRAK	v
ABSTRACT	vi
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT	vii
DEDICATION	ix
MOTTO.....	x
TABLE OF CONTENTS	xi
LIST OF FIGURES	xiii
LIST OF APPENDIXES.....	xiv
CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION.....	1
A. Background of the Study	1
B. Scope of Study	6
C. Problem Statements.....	7
D. Objectives of study.....	7
E. Significances of Study.....	8
F. Prior Research.....	9
G. Theoretical Approach.....	10
H. Method of Research	12
I. Thesis Organization	17
CHAPTER II INTRINSIC ELEMENTS.....	18
A. <i>Twilight</i>	18
B. <i>New Moon</i>	27
C. <i>Twilight</i> and <i>New Moon</i> in <i>The Twilight Saga</i>	33

CHAPTER III	ANALYSIS	36
	A. The Vampire—Edward Vs The Werewolf—Jacob	37
	B. The Well-Dressed—Edward Vs The Half-Naked—Jacob	74
	C. The Gentleman—Edward Vs The Guy—Jacob	90
	D. Jacob and Edward: The Raw and The Cooked.....	99
	E. The Portrayal of Ideal Spouse in America, Java, and Islam	100
CHAPTER IV	CONCLUSION	108
BIBLIOGRAPHY		
APPENDIXES		

LIST OF FIGURES

	Page
Fig. 1. Graphic plot of <i>Twilight</i> Movie	23
Fig. 2. Graphic plot of <i>New Moon</i> Movie.....	29
Fig. 3. The chart of the conflict development in <i>The Twilight Saga</i>	33
Fig. 4. The shots of Edward’s beauty.....	43
Fig. 5. The shots of Edward’s diamond skin.....	48
Fig. 6. The shots of Edward’s golden eyes	50
Fig. 7. The shots of Edward’s strength and fast movement	52
Fig. 8. The shot of Edward’s power.....	54
Fig. 9. The shots of Edward and Jacob’s beauty	59
Fig. 10. The shot of Jacob’s brown skin	61
Fig. 11. The shots of Edward and Jacob’s strength	62
Fig. 12. The shots of Bella’s dream	66
Fig. 13. The shots of Bella’s first attention to Jacob	69
Fig. 14. The shot of Bella’s attention to Jacob after he has muscular body.....	70
Fig. 15. The scene of Edward and Bella first meeting.....	72
Fig. 16. The shot of Edward’s daily performance	77
Fig. 17. The shot of Edward’s luxurious car	79
Fig. 18. Edward’s activity of playing piano	81
Fig. 19. The Cullens’ house.....	82
Fig. 20. Jacob’s half-naked.....	85
Fig. 21. Jacob’s activity of automotive reparation	86
Fig. 22. Jacob’s wooden house.....	87
Fig. 23. Bella’s house.....	89
Fig. 24. Bella’s van	89
Fig. 25. The graphic plot of Bella, Edward, and Jacob.....	90
Fig. 26. The plot of Bella and Edward.....	92
Fig. 27. The plot of Bella and Jacob	95
Fig. 28. The cross symbol in Edward’s house.....	103

LIST OF APPENDIXES

	Page
Appendix I. Table of Conclusion	116
Appendix II. Data Classification	117
Appendix III. Twilight Dialogue	123
Appendix IV. New Moon Dialogue.....	170
Appendix V. Curriculum Vitae	222

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

A. Background of Study

Literary works in the past are identical with play, prose, and poem which genres are mostly about romance, comedy, and tragedy that take factual themes reflecting the real life at the time the works are produced. Thus, such kinds of works present literature only in two dimensions: the idea and the work. In recent era on the other hand, there is a new media of literary works called 'movie'. While the works of literature in the past just present literary works in two dimensions, movie as the new media, presents the literary works in three dimensions: the idea, the work, and the audio-visual element, so that the readers can understand the idea and the moral value more clearly.

In line with the development of movie as the new media of recent literary works, the genres of popular literary works become more imaginative, free, and creative. Literature in the past develops in line with the society at that time, but recent literature grows faster than the environment. It develops in line with the development of technology. Thus, some new genres which utilize technology such as horror, science fiction, and fiction fantasy appear. One of the newest genres which is very interesting to be analyzed is fiction fantasy.

Fiction fantasy is a general term for any kind of fictional works that is not primarily devoted to realistic representation of the common world. The category includes several literary genres (e.g. Dream vision, fable, fairy tale, Romance, Science Fiction) describing imagined worlds in which magical powers and other impossibilities are accepted (Baldick 95). Although the works of fiction fantasy present everything imaginative and impossible, it does not mean that fiction fantasy has no relation at all with the real life, and does not mean anything to the people. Fiction fantasy with its fictional characters that are so various and unique, and its imagined world that mostly tells about past and future rather than about present phenomena meanwhile is full of symbols.

The writer of this research is very interested in analyzing symbols since symbols certainly signify something; there must be some hidden messages that wanted to be shown through the symbols. Thus, the hidden message can be the expectation of the author. The basic understanding of symbols which is applied is Saussure's concept. He states that:

Words are not symbols which correspond to referents, but rather are 'signs' which are made up of two parts (like two side of seat of paper): a mark, either written or spoken, called 'signifier', and a concept (what is 'though' when the mark is made), called a 'signified'. (Selden and Widdowson 104)

Besides, from the Islamic perspective, the importance of studying symbols is also in line with the God's saying in the holly Qur'an, surah Ali-Imran, varse 190:

إِنَّ فِي خَلْقِ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَأَخْتِلَافِ اللَّيْلِ وَالنَّهَارِ
لَآيَاتٍ لِّأُولِي الْأَلْبَابِ ﴿١٩٠﴾

Which means: Indeed, in the creation of the heavens and the earth and the alternation of the night and the day are signs for those of understanding.

(<http://quran.com/3/190>).

Therefore, understanding the hidden message of a work helps people to understand the greatness of God, that God does not only create anything which is seen in the world, but also anything unseen.

In this research, the writer analyzes the symbols of vampire and werewolf in fiction romance fantasy movie: *The Twilight Saga* which is adapted from *The Twilight Saga* novel series written by an American author, Stephenie Meyer. However, the analysis of the symbols is only connected to teenagers' romantic life as pictured in the movie. The writer focuses only on romance since romance is part of people life which naturally appears somehow. Hence, studying romance means studying people's life. As people cannot ever observe themselves, so observing other people is the best way. Movie meanwhile is the picture of people's life, so observing other people can be done by observing a movie.

Furthermore, the writer chooses a Hollywood movie, *The Twilight Saga* as the object of the analysis because of some reasons. The writer prefers Hollywood movie to others since Hollywood is the biggest movie industry in the world whose movies are worldwide known. Thus, automatically the movies they produce give

big influence to people in the world. As people differ in understanding a movie they watch, it is important to give a guide line so that the message of the movie can be well delivered.

Specifically, the writer chooses *The Twilight Saga* as the object to analyze the teenagers' romantic life because it is very popular romance fantasy movie among teenagers especially in America. It is proven as all series of *The Twilight Saga* including *Twilight*, *New Moon*, *Eclipse*, *Breaking Dawn I*, and *Breaking Dawn II* won the category of Romance and Fantasy movie in Teen Choice Awards. Teen Choice Awards is an award given by Fox Broadcasting Company, the biggest broadcasting company in the United State, based on the vote of teen viewers in age 13 through 19 throughout USA (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Teen_Choice_Awards).

Another reason, *The Twilight Saga* is considered as a controversial vampire movie. Some people in the social media such as in the online discussion forum Gnovies argue that *The Twilight Saga* is a bad movie, the movie can't be considered as a vampire movie since the appearance of vampire is out of the nature of vampire – vampire should be burned of sun, not sparkling (<http://www.gnovies.com/discussion/twilight.html>). However, the controversy challenges the writer to analyze the movie more deeply and prove to the movie lovers that a movie is better to be criticized than to be judged since every movie certainly has its own moral value. *The Twilight Saga* meanwhile has its own moral value that wanted to be shown through its peculiarity.

In addition to its popularity and controversy, *The Twilight Saga*, becomes very interesting to be analyzed mainly because of its complex theme. The series mainly tell about love story among Bella as the main character who moves from Phoenix to Forks, Washington DC; her new class mate, Edward Cullen who is very mysterious; and the son of her father's friend, Jacob. They are involved in a complicated love story. Love story commonly appears in some movies, but the love story in *The Twilight Saga* is totally different from other love stories since it tells about love story between three different creatures; human, vampire, and werewolf.

Although all of *The Twilight Saga* movie series tells about Edward, Bella, and Jacob's romantic life, the writer only uses the first and the second series of the movie including *Twilight* and *New Moon* because these two movies tell more romance than other three movies. The last three movies: *Eclipse*, *Breaking Dawn I*, and *Breaking Dawn II* tell more about the hostility of vampire and werewolf rather than the romance. Although the romantic story of Bella, Edward, and Jacob does not finish in the second movie, but the first and second movie have represented the whole story of Edward, Bella, and Jacob since Bella has made the decision and the decision does not change in the last three movies.

Further, the appearance of vampire and werewolf, as the conflicting characters in the movie is very interesting to be analyzed since those two creatures usually appear in horror story. The appearance of them in the romance movie: *The Twilight Saga* which engages human in their love story is assumed to be full of

symbols representing romance in the real life especially romantic life of American teens.

Hence, in this research, the writer is analyzing the symbols of vampire and werewolf as the binary opposing characters in the first and second romance fantasy movie: *The Twilight Saga: Twilight* and *New Moon*. The analysis aims to understand what they symbolize romance—especially the romantic life of American teens in the movie and how the process of referring the symbols is. Finally, this research hopefully can picture out the dream of real American teens about romance, so that Indonesian viewer are able to learn how American culture looks like.

B. Scope of Study

In order to find the answer of what vampire and werewolf as the binary opposing characters symbolize romance in *The Twilight Saga* movie and how the semiotic process of referring the symbols is, this paper focuses only on analyzing the first and second series of *The Twilight Saga: Twilight* and *New Moon*. The last three movies: *Eclipse*, *Breaking Dawn I* and *Breaking Dawn II* are used only to support the data.

Furthermore, this research only analyzes the two main characters of the movies: Edward as the representatives of vampire and Jacob as the representative of werewolves, while the discussion of other vampires and werewolves, and also Bella is just to support the analysis.

The symbols may refer to some aspects such as religion, romance, culture, gender, and so on. However, this research only analyzes romance as the target of referring the symbols.

As a story always has its intrinsic and extrinsic elements, the writer focuses on analyzing the intrinsic elements. However, the extrinsic elements are just to support the explanation.

C. Problem Statements

The research of this paper aims to find the answer of the questions:

1. What do vampire and werewolf as two binary opposing characters symbolize romance in *The Twilight Saga* movie?
2. How is the semiotic process of referring the symbols of vampire and werewolf to their reference?
3. How is the writer's perspective as a Muslim who lives in Java regarding 'Romance' in *The Twilight Saga* with its religious background?

D. Objectives of Study

The research of *The Twilight Saga* Movie aims to understand what vampire and werewolf as two binary opposing characters symbolize romance in *The Twilight Saga* movie, how the semiotic process of referring the symbols of vampire and werewolf to their reference is, and how the writer's perspective regarding 'Romance' in *The Twilight Saga* with its religious background is.

E. Significances of Study

This research is very significant to the development of social science both theoretically and practically:

1. As the objective of this research is to understand the meaning of vampire and werewolf as the symbols of teenagers' romantic life as seen in *The Twilight Saga*, this research is firstly significant to picture out the real romantic life of American teens.
2. Theoretically, as language always develops, so does the literature, hence the research of *The Twilight Saga* is needed in order to understand the development of symbolization in the movie, especially fiction fantasy as one of the newest genre of popular literary works. Another significance of this research related to literature as the product of culture is that by understanding the symbols behind the characters of *The Twilight Saga* movie, it guides the audiences to understand easily about the moral value of the movie which reflects the culture where the movie is produced.
3. Practically, this research is important for:
 - a. Students, this research is significant to help them understand about symbolization in romance fantasy movie.
 - b. Lecturers, this research can be used as a reference to give an overview about symbolization in romance fantasy movie.

- c. Literati, this research can stimulate them to do more researches relate to symbols and romance fantasy movies.
- d. Common people, this research hopefully can attract their interest to learn about symbols and it's relation to romance fantasy movies.

F. Prior Research

The Twilight Saga has been discussed in some books. A book entitled *Touched by a Vampire* by Beth Felker Jones (Multnomah Books: 2009) also tries to discover the hidden message in *The Twilight Saga*. It discusses the symbols on the movie like the apple which is used as the cover of the original DVD, the base ball, and other symbols in the movie. However, the discussion of symbols in that book is very general. It discusses almost all of the symbols that related to so many aspects, but the book does not explain them deeply. For example, she discusses the 'forbidden fruit' which becomes the icon in *Twilight* movie as the symbol of 'the allure of dangerous romance' that means the dangerous consequence of Bella for maintaining a love story with the vampire, Edward and the werewolf, Jacob (Jones 13-27).

Another book, *Twilight and History* edited by Nancy R. Reagin (John Welley and son inc: 2010) also discusses the hidden message of *The Twilight Saga*. This book tries to relate the story of *The Twilight Saga* with the history of America through its setting and characters. However, the analysis of this book only focuses on the history aspects. For example, the analysis of the vampire and

werewolf negotiation to protect human which is paralleled to the history of Treaty of Olympia; the treaty between the native American and the new comer regarding the territory (Reagin 26-46).

Hence, the research on this paper aims to discover another hidden message of *The Twilight Saga* movie by analyzing the main characters: the vampire and werewolf as two binary opposing characters of human that have not been discussed in those two books yet. Moreover, the discussion in this research specifically focuses only on romantic aspect.

G. Theoretical Approach

1. Semiotics Theory

Since this research analyzes the symbols or signs, the first main theory used is semiotics which takes sign as the main object. The major concept of sign is that anything can be a sign as long as it is interpreted as signifying something (Chandler).

Semiotics was found by two American philosophers: Ferdinand de Saussure (1857-1913) and Charles Sander Peirce (1839-1914). Saussure firstly used the term of semiology in his book *Course in general Linguistic* (1915). He described classical semiology as:

A science that studies the life of signs within society is conceivable; it would be a part of social psychology and consequently of general psychology. Semiology would show what constitutes signs, what laws

govern them. Since the science does not yet exist, no one can say what it would be; but it has a right to existence, a place staked out in advance (Stam 4).

Saussure also formulated the concept of sign system in which according to him, sign consists of signifier and signified which relation is arbitrary. It means that there is no specific formula to connect the signifier with the signified. The relation between those two elements according to him is conventional—depends on social and cultural convention (Chandler).

Almost at the same time, Peirce also discovered the term of semiotic. C. S. While Saussure's concept of sign emphasizes that the relation between the signifier and signified is arbitrary, Peirce offered several logical typologies (Chandler). He distinguished three basic kind of sign: 'iconic', where the sign somehow resembles what it stood for (a photograph of a person, for example); the 'indexical', in which the sign is somehow associated with what it is a sign of (smoke with fire, spots with measles), and the 'symbolic', where as with Saussure the sign is only arbitrarily of conventionally linked with its referent (Eagleton 87).

Those two general concepts of semiotic are applied in the research as the foundation of analyzing symbols in *The Twilight Saga* movie. Saussure's concept is applied as the main concept, while Peirce's division of symbols is used only to make broader understanding of the different process of signifying the symbols. Thus, the writer does not elaborate the process of

symbolization using Peirce's concept, rather than only categorize in which division the process of symbolization if Peirce's concept is applied.

2. Film Theory

Since the main data of this research is movie, film theory is used as the secondary theory of the analysis. Film theory is an evolving body of concept designed to account for the cinema in all its dimension (aesthetic, social, physiological) for an interpretive community of scholars, critics, and interested spectators (Stam 6).

There are four categories of film theory: classical film theory, modern film theory, cognitive film theory, and cognitive film semiotic (Warren 3). However, this research uses the modern film theory especially film semiotics by Christian Metz.

Matz's concept is that cinematographic language includes moving photographic image, record photographic sound, recorded noises, recorded musical sound, and writing-diegesis (Metz 38). The overall message of the movie can be understood by analyzing those elements.

H. Method of research

1. Type of research

The research of this paper uses qualitative method. Qualitative method is a method which is allowed greater spontaneity and adaptation of the

interaction between the researcher and the study participant (Mack 4). This method can also be described as the method of gathering data, in which the researcher does not do any observations or interviews to collect the data, but only gather the data from some referential books, website, and other data sources.

In the research, the writer does library visit and web browsing to get the data. In addition, the writer also does movie and theories analysis including film and semiotics theory to improve the data.

2. Data resources

There are two data resources: the main data and the secondary data. Main data is the data that is analyzed in the research. In this research, the main data is the serial romance fantasy movie: *The Twilight Saga* including *Twiligh*, and *New Moon*. Secondary data, on the other hand, is the supporting data of the main one which is used as the companion to analyze the main data. Thus, in this research, the writer uses the script of the movie and also some critical works about the movie as the secondary data.

3. Method of Collecting Data

In order to collect the data, the writer of this research uses the methods of observation and documentation. The observation meant by the writer is by watching the first and second series of *The Twilight Saga* movie: *Twilight* and *New Moon* intensively to achieve an understanding both the

story and the technical cinematography. Thus, after understanding both two elements, the writer compares the movie with the script in order to mark the important acts and dialogues by giving the number in each dialogue, and noting the time of the dialogues.

Furthermore, to collect more data related to the movie, the writer also uses the method of documentation to document the data from the library and website after doing library visit and web browsing. That way, the writer of this research easily rereads the supporting data after documenting it. The important data such as the movie record, the movie review, the film theory, and the books related to vampire and werewolf are read and summarized.

After collecting the data, the writer of this research intensively sorts out the data to find the proper data to be analyzed. As the focus of this research is to analyze the symbols of vampire and werewolf as two binary opposing characters which have to be chosen by Bella, the writer firstly, classifies the dialogues and acts which have been marked into Edward's belongings and Jacob belongings. Secondly, the data which do not indicate Edward and Jacob as two binary opposing characters are eliminated. After that, the data are classified based on its characteristic. Thus, finally the writer gets three final classifications of the data including the nature, the physical appearance, and mental performance of Edward and Jacob which then are analyzed to get the answer of the research objectives.

4. Method of Analyzing Data

The analysis of the data in this paper uses objective approach, in which the analysis is based on the factual data in the movie: *The Twilight Saga* including *Twilight* and *New Moon*. The data is analyzed descriptively using the literary theory of film, and semiotics. Hence, the results of the analysis are represented on the table to draw the conclusion of the analysis.

First, the writer analyzes the movie by finding the narration or the plot of the movie, and then identifies the relation and the contribution of the two main characters Edward and Jacob toward the plot. The identification considers the theories of film, and semiotics.

Film theory is applied as the basic concept in analyzing the movie itself including the picture, the screen shot, and other films aspects that show how the two main characters Edward and Jacob appear in the plot of the movie. It is important to determine whether the data which have been classified are significant in affecting Bella's decision or not. In fact, by applying film theory, the data are again filtered. Only the data which are considered affecting Bella's decision are used in further analysis. In this step, the writer gets the last authentic data as bellow:

a. The Nature

In this classification, Edward's natures which are considered affecting Bella's decision and opposed Jacob's nature include his

immortality, cold-pale-white and sparkling skin, golden eyes, strength, fast movement, and mind reading ability. On the other hand, Jacob's natures include his virtual mortality, warm-brown skin, muscular body, strength, and telepathy ability.

b. The Physical Appearances

Edward and Jacob's physical appearances which are considered affecting Bella's decision include their names, dresses, accessories, and activities.

c. The Mental Performances

Regarding the mental performance of Edward and Jacob, the writer of this research defines it based on the plot. The plot of Edward with Bella and Jacob with Bella are then separated to understand the differences of their mental performances.

After getting the accurate data to be analyzed, the writer continues to make an outline of how the data are analyzed including which data are analyzed first, what arguments are used to support the analysis, and how the analysis is begun and ended.

Using the outline, the writer begins to analyze each data by applying semiotic theory. However, as the object is a movie the analysis should also consider the movie *diegesis* and punctuation. Movie *diegesis* is everything inside the movie includes the narrative, characteristic, and setting, while

movie punctuations include the camera angle, framing, and back sound (Metz 38).

After the analysis is completed, the writer makes the conclusion of the whole analysis to briefly answer the objectives of the research.

I. Thesis Organization

This paper is divided into four chapters. The first chapter describes the general information of the research including the background of study, scope of study, problem statement, objective of study, significances of study, prior research, theoretical approach, data analysis, and thesis organization. The second chapter explains the intrinsic elements of the movie: *The Twilight Saga* including *Twilight* and *New Moon*. The next chapter is the analysis that contains the data analysis; and the last one is the conclusion of the research.

CHAPTER IV

CONCLUSION

This research's objectives are to understand what vampire and werewolf symbolize romance in *The Twilight Saga*, how the process of referring the symbols is, and how the writer's perspective as Muslim who lives in Java regarding romance in *The Twilight Saga* is. By treating Edward and Jacob as two binary opposing characters, and analyzing the plot of why Bella prefer Edward to Jacob, as well as considering the movie punctuations, the writer finds three elements which are claimed as affecting Bella's decision. Those three elements are: the nature, physical appearances, and mental performances of them.

Edward is naturally vampire-blood sucker who is immortal, strong, and fast. His skin is cold, pale white, and sparkling under the sunlight. He appears as common people; dresses neatly and owns high standard of activities. He is able to manage his emotion as well as controls his thirst for sucking Bella's blood. Jacob on the other hand is vice versa. His skin is warm and brown. His body is muscular. He is half-naked and owns low standard of activities. He is not able to manage his emotion as well as Edward.

Applying the semiotic theory by Saussure, Edward's nature as a vampire arbitrarily symbolizes his position as an honorable person. His physical appearances symbolize his family background as rich and honorable family. In

addition to that, his mental performances symbolize his maturity which indicates his readiness to marry. Jacob's characteristics on the other hand, symbolize him as less honorable person. His physical appearances indicate his family as less honorable family, and his mental performances emphasize him as immature guy.

However, if Peirce's sign concept is applied, each element of Edward and Jacob's nature, physical appearances, and mental performances are in different Peirce's division of sign. Edward and Jacob's identity including Edward's immortality and Jacob's virtual mortality; their strength and fast movement are all indexical. Edward's perfect physical beauty and Jacob ordinary beauty on the other hand are symbolic. Edward and Jacob's physical appearances including their way of dressing and their activities are indexical, while their names are symbolic. Meanwhile, all acts which are considered showing their mental performances are indexical.

In conclusion, vampire and werewolf in romance fantasy movie *The Twilight Saga* symbolize the portrayal of 'good guy' and 'bad guy'. Edward is the good guy, while Jacob is the bad one. In this case, the term 'good' and 'bad' mean good to be chosen and bad to be chosen. Further, considering the plot of Bella preferring Edward to Jacob, it refers to boarder symbolization. It refers to girl's view of an ideal spouse. In *The Twilight Saga*, Edward who is physically 'beautiful' and powerful, mentally clever and mature, and personally rich and honorable symbolizes the ideal one.

Furthermore, the conception of ideal spouse portrayed in the movie metonymies the concept of ideal spouse of American young girls as the setting of the movie is in America, and the concept of ideal spouse of Christian in general as the religious background of the movie is Christian. Moreover, from the writer's perspective the conception of ideal spouse in America is similar to the Javanese conception of 'Bibit, Bebet, and Bobot'. Bibit is the consideration of the family, Bebet is the consideration of wealth, and Bobot is the consideration of attitude and ability. Further, the conception is also in line with Muslim's perspective of ideal future husband. Ideal future husband in Islam is a faithful man, who is gentle, charitable, brave, trusteeship, wealthy, responsible, and equal.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abrams, M. H. *Glossary of Literary Terms*. Third Edition. USA: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, Inc, 1971. Print.

Awards for Twilight. *IMDB*. Amazon.com Company, 2008. Web. 7 Oktober 2012. <<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt1099212/awards>>

Awards for Twilight. *IMDB*. Amazon.com Company, 2008. Web. 7 Oktober 2012. <<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt1259571/awards>>

Azzam, Ummu. *Muqadimah Cinta: Resep Mujarab Rosululloh Mencari Jodoh itu Asyik & Pasti Berhasil*. Jakarta: QultumMedia, 2012. Print.

Baldick, Chris. *Oxford: Concise Dictionary of Literary Terms*. Second Edition. US: Oxford University Press, 2001. Print.

Chandler, Daniel. *Semiotic for Beginners*. Aberystwyth. N.p., n.d. Web. 15 December 2012.
<<http://www.aber.ac.uk/media/Documents/S4B/sem02.html>>

Chandler, Daniel. *The 'Grammar' of Television and Film*. N.p., n.d. Web. 6 January 2013.
<<http://www.aber.ac.uk/media/Documents/short/gramtv.html>>

Columbus. "The Letter of Columbus to Luis De Sant Angel Announcing His Discovery". *Historic Documents*. UShistory.org. Independence Hall

Association. 1995-2012. Web. 06 February 2013.

<<http://www.ushistory.org/documents/columbus.htm>>

Deleuze, Gilles. *Cinema 1: The Movement-Image*. London: The Athlone Press, 1983. Print.

Dirks, Tim. *Film Term Glossary Illustrated*. AMC Filmsite. AMC Network. 2012.

Web. 11 November 2012. <<http://www.filmsite.org/filmterms3.html>>

Eagleton, Terry. *Literary Theory: An Introduction*. Second Edition. US: The University of Minnesota Press, 2003. Print.

Eclipse. Screenplay by Melissa Rosenberg. Dir. David Slade. Perf. Kristen Stewart, Robert Pattinson, and Taylor Lautner. Summit Entertainment. 2010. Film.

Felker Jones, Beth. *Touched by A Vampire: Discovering the Hidden Messages in the Twilight Saga*. USA: Multnomah Books, 2009. Print.

Full Cast and Crew for New Moon. IMDB. Amazon.com Company, 2008. Web. 7

Oktober 2012. <<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt1259571/fullcredits>>

Full Cast and Crew for Twilight. IMDB. Amazon.com Company, 2008. Web. 7

Oktober 2012. <<http://www.imdb.com/title/tt1099212/fullcredits>>

Gamber, John. "Native American Studies". *A Concise Companion to American Studies*. Rowe, Ed. John Carlos. UK:Blackwell Publishing, 2010. Print.

Genesis 25 (New International Version). BibleGateway.com. Biblica, Inc. 2011.

Web. 08 January 2013.

<<http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Genesis%2025&version=NIV>>

Guiley, Rosemary Ellen. *Vampire, Werewolf, and Other Monsters*. USA:

Visionary Living, Inc, 2005. Print.

Kawin, Bruce F. *How Movies Work*. England: University of California Press,

1992. Print.

Leggatt, Judith. Kristin Burnett. "Biting Bella: Treaty Negotiation, Quileute

History, and Why "Team Jacob" Is Doomed to Lose". *Twilight and History*.

Ed. Reagin Nancy R. USA: John Welley and Son Inc, 2010. Print.

Levi-Strauss, Claude. *The Raw and the Cooked: Introduction to A Science of*

Mythology 1. Trans. John and Doreen Weightman. Great Britain: Pinguin Book, 1986. Print.

Link Page Cinema3satu.com. Cinema3satu: Download Film Gratis. 373. N.p.,

n.d. Web. 25 Sept 2012. < <http://www.ic31linkpage.com/2012/02/Twilight-2008.html> >

Mack, Natasya, et al. *Qualitative Research Methods: A data Collector's Field*

Guide. " North Carolina: Family Health International, 2005. Print.

Melton, J. Gordon. *The Vampire Book: The Encyclopedia of the Undead*. 3rd ed.

USA: Visible Ink Press, 2011. Print.

Mission. The NLCR ALMA Awards. Pepsico, 2012. Web. 15 Oktober 2012.

<<http://www.almaawards.com/mission.html>>

New Moon. Screenplay by Melissa Rosenberg. Dir. Chris Weitz. Perf. Kristen Stewart, Robert Pattinson, and Taylor Lautner. Summit Entertainment. 2009. Film.

Leggatt, Judith. Kristin Burnett. "Biting Bella: Treaty Negotiation, Quileute History, and Why "Team Jacob" Is Doomed to Lose". *Twilight and History*. Ed. Reagin Nancy R. USA: John Welley and Son Inc, 2010. Print.

Stam Robert, Robert Burgoyne, Sandy Flliterman lewis. *New Vocabulary in Film Semiotics*. USA: Routledge, 1992. Print.

Surah: 'Ali-Imran'. Qur'an. N.p., n.d. Web. 18 June 2012.

<<http://quran.com/3/190Web>>

Surat Al-Baqarah. Qur'an.com. N.p., 2012. Web. 23 December 2012.

<<http://quran.com/2>>

Surat Al-Qasas. Qur'an.com. N.p., 2012. Web. 23 December 2012.

<<http://quran.com/2>>

T. Pavlović, I. Alva rez, et al. *100 Years of Spanish Cinema.*, 2009. Print.

Teen Choice Awards. Wikipedia: the Free Encyclopedia. Media Wiki, 6 October 2012. Web. 7 Oktober 2012.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Teen_Choice_Awards>

The True Fact about werewolf. N.p., n.d. Web. 20 September 2012.

<<http://www.werewolffacts.zoomshare.com>>

The Twilight Saga 2: New Moon IMDB. Subscene. 3.4.3, N.p., 2012. Web. 11

Oktober 2012. <<http://subscene.com/subtitles/the-Twilight-saga-2-new-moon/english/307982>>

Twilight Discussion. Gnovies. N.p., n.d. Web. 8 January 2013

<<http://www.gnovies.com/discussion/twilight.html>>

Twilight. Screenplay by Melissa Rosenberg. Dir. Catherine Hardwicke. Perf.

Kristen Stewart, Robert Pattinson, and Taylor Lautner. Summit
entertainment. 2008. Film.

Widdowson, Peter. Raman Selden. *A Reader's Guide to Contemporary Literary*

Theory. Third edition. Great Britain: The University Press of Kentucky,
1993. Print.

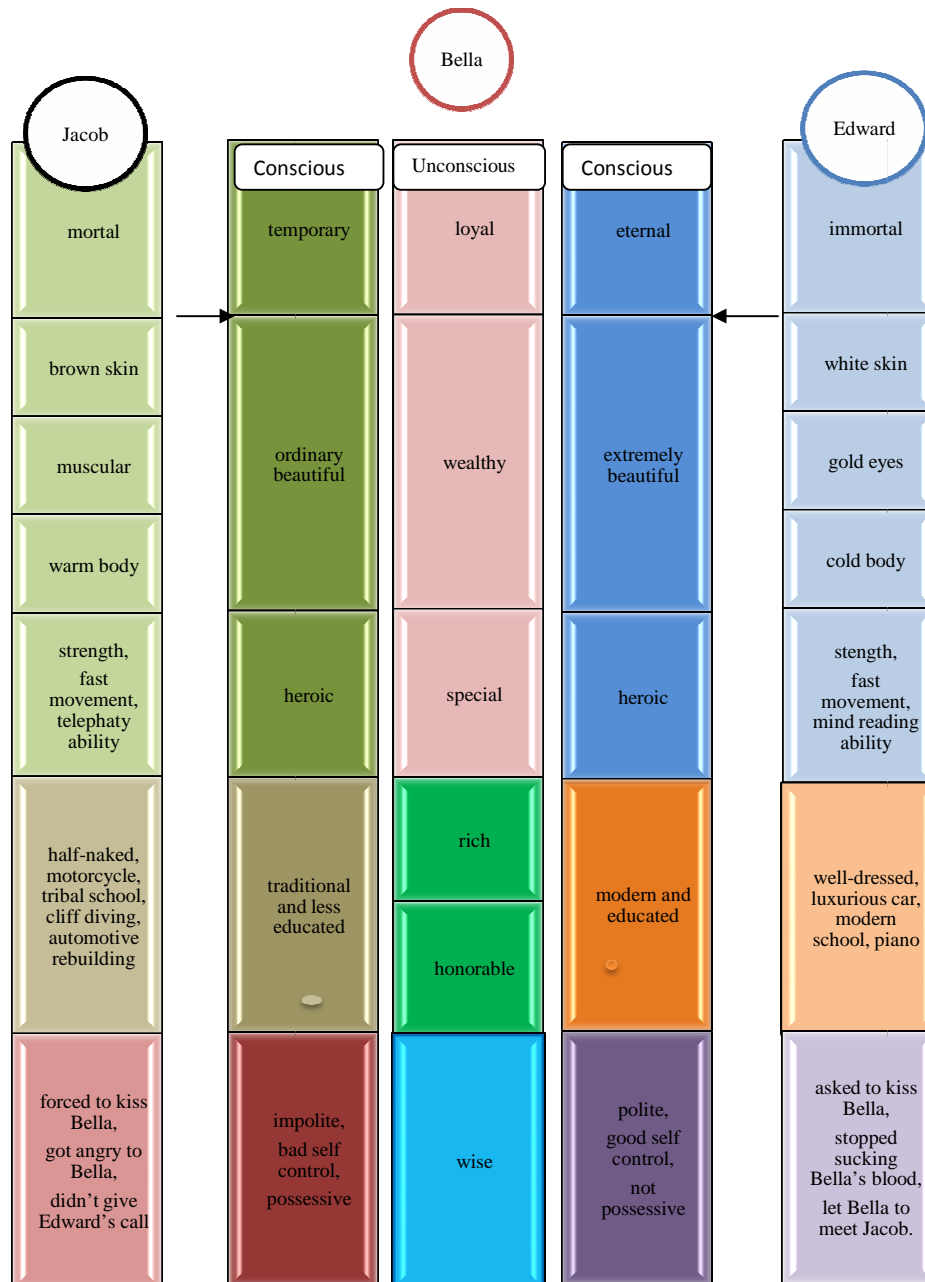
Felluga, Dino. "Terms Used by Narratology and Film Theory." *Introductory Guide to*

Critical Theory. N. p. 31 January 2011. Web. 06 February 2013.

<<http://www.cla.purdue.edu/english/theory/narratology/terms/overtheshoulder.html>>

Appendix I

Table of Conclusion



Appendix II
Data Classification

	Edward	Jacob	Bella
Biodata			
Full Name	Edward Anthony Masen Cullen	Jacob Black	Bella Marie Swan
Nature	Vampire	Werewolf	Human
Mortality	Immortal	Virtually Mortal	Mortal
Origin	Chicago, Illinois	Forks, Washington	Forks, Washington
Born	June 20, 1901	January 14, 1990	September 13, 1987
Parents	Edward (Father), Elisabeth Masen (Mother)	Black (Father) Ateara (Mother)	Charlie Swan (Father), Renee (Mother)
Transformation	1918	2007	2006
Source of Transformation	Carlisle Cullen	Werewolf Alpha	Edward Cullen
Physical Characteristics			
Skin	white, pale, sparkling in the sun light	brown	fair, fresh

Eyes	gold (changed in eyes color)	brown	brown
Body	thin, lanky	lanky-muscular	thin
Hair	untidy-bronze	long-dark	long-dark-brown
Clothes	shirt, sometimes T-shirt, jacket, trousers, shoes	half naked, sometimes T-shirt, jeans, shoes, mostly bare foot	T-shirt, jacket jeans, shoes
Accessories	watch	-	hand ring
	vehicle: car a silver Volvo S60R and a silver Aston Martin V12 Vanquish	vehicle: motorcycle red Volkswagen Rabbit	vehicle: pickup truck Red 1953 Chevy
Movement	very fast, even can fly, climb	fast	slow
Growth	He is frozen when he is transformed (he does not grow older, taller, and experience other	His age speeds up after the transformation until he reach the maturity (in age about 25), but he	Bella has normal life circulation before she is transformed in age 18

	physical changes)	can choose whether he wants to be immortal or continuous aging	
Mental Performances			
Anger	He can control himself as he controls to be close with Bella (and all human)	He cannot control himself when got angry as he asks Bella to stay away when he picks up Edward's call	Bella has no good control in anger
Patient	Sexually, he is very patient as he rejects to have sex with Bella before married	Sexually, he is impatient as he for many times forces to kiss Bella	She is not patient
Honesty	He often lies to save Bella as he tells Bella that he doesn't want her	He lies to Bella when Edward calls her	She is honest
Care	He totally cares to Bella as he	He cares to Bella as he keeps	She cares to everybody

	saves her in Port Angeles, and let her being a human	saving Bella when Edward has gone	
Loyalty	He is loyal as he wants to commit suicide when he knows that Bella is die	He keep loving Bella although he knows that she chooses Edward	She is loyal to Edward
Bravery	He is brave to confess love, but not to maintain it as he leaves Forks to save Bella	He is brave to confess love and against vampire	She is brave to sacrifice herself for Edward
Responsibility	He is responsible for placing Bella in danger so he leaves her	He is responsible as he apologizes for leaving Bella whereas he promises to Charlie to take care of her.	She is responsible for what she has chosen
Intelligence	mind reading	telepathy	cleaver

Obedience	He obeys the rule as he wants to marry Bella first before having sex with her	He is not quite obedient person	She is not obedient person
Flaccidity	gentle as he opens the car's door for Bella	macho as he teaches Bella motorcycle	She is tomboy
Life			
Place of life	a modern house, three stories tall, windows everywhere	a small house made of wood, narrow window	simple house, two stories tall
The way of life	He does not sleep	normal as human	normal
Family	rich, educated (his father is a doctor)	poor (his father is disable)	not too poor
Friends	educated	quite rowdy	varied
Education	He has two medical degrees, a literature, mathematics, law, mechanical	He attends the tribal high school at La Push	She graduates from Forks High School

	engineering, several languages, art history, and international business degrees.		
Job	student	student	student
Hobby	playing piano	automotive rebuilding	reading classic
	baseball	cliff diving	chess

**Appendix III:
Twilight Dialogue**

the
twilight
saga

(<http://www.ic31linkpage.com/2012/02/Twilight-2008.html>)

1 Bella :
00:00:21,576 --> 00:00:24,773
I'd never given much thought
to how I would die.

2 Bella :
00:00:32,988 --> 00:00:35,914
But dying in the place
of someone I love...

3 Bella :
00:00:35,919 --> 00:00:37,919
seems like a good way to go.

4 Bella :
00:01:10,525 --> 00:01:12,598
So I can't bring myself to...

5 Bella :
00:01:12,603 --> 00:01:15,033
regret the decision
to leave home.

6 Bella :
00:01:16,431 --> 00:01:18,431
I would miss Phoenix.

7 Bella :
00:01:20,635 --> 00:01:22,635
I'd miss the heat.

8 Bella :
00:01:25,640 --> 00:01:27,436
I would miss my
loving, erratic,

9 Bella :
00:01:27,441 --> 00:01:28,572
harebrained mother.

10 Bella :
00:01:28,577 --> 00:01:30,577
Okay.

11 Bella :
00:01:31,179 --> 00:01:32,809
Renee, come on.
- And her new husband.

12 Bella :
00:01:32,814 --> 00:01:34,369
Guys, come on.
I love you both.

13 Bella :
00:01:34,374 --> 00:01:35,645
We got a plane to catch.

14 Bella :
00:01:35,650 --> 00:01:37,662
But they want to
go on the road,

15 Bella :
00:01:37,667 --> 00:01:40,246
so I'm gonna spend
some time with my dad,

16 Bella :
00:01:40,689 --> 00:01:42,953
and this will be a good thing.

17 Bella :
00:01:44,393 --> 00:01:46,393
I think.

18 Soundtrack :
00:01:46,695 --> 00:01:49,630
When the thorn
bush turns white

19 Soundtrack :
00:01:49,698 --> 00:01:55,898
That's when I'll come home

20 Soundtrack :
00:01:55,971 --> 00:02:02,934
I am going out to
see what I can sow

21 Soundtrack :
00:02:05,080 --> 00:02:09,642
And I don't know where I'll go

22 Soundtrack :
00:02:09,718 --> 00:02:13,017
And I don't know what I'll see

23 Bella :
00:02:13,088 --> 00:02:14,551
In the state of Washington,

24 Bella :
00:02:14,556 --> 00:02:17,525
under a near constant cover
of clouds and rain,

25 Bella :

00:02:17,592 --> 00:02:19,992
there's a small
town named Forks.

26 Bella :
00:02:20,061 --> 00:02:24,225
Population, 3, 120 people.

27 Bella :
00:02:25,700 --> 00:02:27,725
This is where I'm moving.

28 Bella :
00:02:29,871 --> 00:02:31,871
My dad's Charlie.

29 Bella :
00:02:32,340 --> 00:02:34,535
He's the chief of police.

30
00:02:35,377 --> 00:02:39,108
Curse the powers that be

31
00:02:41,082 --> 00:02:43,949
Cause all I want is...

32 Charlie :
00:02:44,019 --> 00:02:46,019
Your hair's longer.

33 Bella :
00:02:48,390 --> 00:02:51,223
I cut it since the
last time I saw you.

34 Charlie :
00:02:54,463 --> 00:02:56,463
Guess it grew out again.

35 Bella :
00:03:04,306 --> 00:03:07,833
I used to spend two weeks here
almost every summer,

36 Bella :
00:03:08,510 --> 00:03:10,510
but it's been years.

37 Charlie :
00:03:25,494 --> 00:03:27,457
I've cleared some shelves off
in the bathroom.

38 Charlie :
00:03:27,462 --> 00:03:29,623
Right. One bathroom.

39 Charlie :
00:03:35,770 --> 00:03:38,102
It's a pretty good work lamp.

40 Charlie :
00:03:39,074 --> 00:03:41,975
The sales lady picked
out the bed stuff.

41 Charlie :
00:03:42,043 --> 00:03:44,568
You like purple, right?

42 Bella :
00:03:44,646 --> 00:03:46,646
Purple's cool.

43 Bella :
00:03:47,015 --> 00:03:49,015
Thanks.

44 Charlie :
00:03:54,723 --> 00:03:56,723
Okay.

45 Bella :
00:04:01,029 --> 00:04:04,055
One of the best
things about Charlie,

46 Bella :
00:04:04,132 --> 00:04:06,132
he doesn't hover.

47 Billy :
00:04:13,541 --> 00:04:15,437
Heard you guys coming
all the way down the road.

48 Charlie :
00:04:15,442 --> 00:04:17,442
Good to see you.

49 Charlie :
00:04:18,846 --> 00:04:21,294
Bella, you remember
Billy Black.

50 Bella :
00:04:21,299 --> 00:04:21,744

Yeah.

51 Bella :
00:04:21,749 --> 00:04:25,048
Wow, you're looking good.
Billy
- Well, I'm still dancing.

52 Billy :
00:04:25,319 --> 00:04:27,049
I'm glad you're finally here.

53 Billy :
00:04:27,054 --> 00:04:28,878
Charlie here hasn't
shut up about it...

54 Billy :
00:04:28,883 --> 00:04:30,519
since you told him
you were coming.

55 Charlie :
00:04:30,524 --> 00:04:33,425
All right, keep exaggerating.
I'll roll you into the mud.

56 Billy:
00:04:33,494 --> 00:04:35,391
After I ram you in the ankles.

57 Charlie :
00:04:35,396 --> 00:04:37,059
You want to go?
Billy
- Yeah.

58 Billy :
00:04:37,064 --> 00:04:38,360
Bring it.

59 Jacob :
00:04:38,365 --> 00:04:41,300
Hi, I'm Jacob.
Bella :
- Hey.

60 Jacob :
00:04:41,368 --> 00:04:44,132
We used to make mud pies
when we were little.

61 Bella :
00:04:44,204 --> 00:04:46,204

Right. No, I remember.

62 Bella :
00:04:47,207 --> 00:04:49,266
Are they always like this?

63 Jacob :
00:04:49,877 --> 00:04:52,354
It's getting worse
with old age.

64 Bella :
00:04:52,359 --> 00:04:52,808
Good.

65 Charlie :
00:04:52,813 --> 00:04:54,813
So, what do you think?

66 Bella :
00:04:55,449 --> 00:04:57,246
Of what?

67 Charlie :
00:04:57,251 --> 00:04:59,685
Your homecoming present.
Bella :
- This?

68 Charlie :
00:05:00,187 --> 00:05:03,054
Just bought it off Billy here.
Billy :
- Yep.

69 Jacob :
00:05:03,123 --> 00:05:05,609
I totally rebuilt
the engine for you.

70 Bella :
00:05:05,614 --> 00:05:06,221
Come on.

71 Bella :
00:05:06,226 --> 00:05:08,226
Oh, my gosh.

72 Bella :
00:05:08,963 --> 00:05:10,963
This is perfect.
Are you joking me?

73 Bella :

00:05:11,832 --> 00:05:13,832 Sorry.	- Yeah.	00:06:28,375 --> 00:06:31,811 I'm really kind of the more suffer-in-silence type.
74 Billy : 00:05:14,268 --> 00:05:16,231 I told you she'd love it.	85 Bella : 00:05:38,425 --> 00:05:39,270 That's too bad.	97 Eric : 00:06:32,780 --> 00:06:33,876 Good headline for your feature.
75 Billy : 00:05:16,236 --> 00:05:18,200 I'm down with the kids.	86 Bella : 00:05:39,275 --> 00:05:41,588 It would've been nice to know one person.	98 Eric : 00:06:33,881 --> 00:06:34,766 I'm on the paper,
76 Charlie : 00:05:18,205 --> 00:05:20,696 Oh, yeah, dude. You're the bomb.	87 Bella : 00:05:48,068 --> 00:05:50,068 My first day at a new school.	99 Eric : 00:06:34,771 --> 00:06:36,612 and you're news, baby, front page.
77 Jacob : 00:05:20,774 --> 00:05:22,738 Okay.	88 Bella : 00:05:50,137 --> 00:05:52,469 It's March, middle of the semester.	100 Bella : 00:06:36,617 --> 00:06:38,380 No, I'm not.
78 Jacob : 00:05:22,743 --> 00:05:24,940 Listen, you gotta double-pump the clutch when you shift,	89 Bella : 00:05:53,707 --> 00:05:55,707 Great.	101 Bella : 00:06:38,385 --> 00:06:38,988 You...
79 Jacob : 00:05:24,945 --> 00:05:27,106 but besides that, you should be good.	90 Tyler : 00:06:01,749 --> 00:06:04,309 Nice ride. Bella : - Thanks.	102 Bella : 00:06:38,993 --> 00:06:42,219 Please don't have any sort of...
80 Bella : 00:05:27,181 --> 00:05:29,411 That's this one? Jacob : - Yeah. Yeah, right there.	91 Stranger : 00:06:05,886 --> 00:06:07,886 Good one.	103 Eric : 00:06:42,289 --> 00:06:44,484 Chillax. No feature.
81 Bella : 00:05:29,483 --> 00:05:31,483 All right.	92 Eric : 00:06:13,961 --> 00:06:15,961 You're Isabella Swan, the new girl.	104 Bella : 00:06:45,025 --> 00:06:46,555 Okay, thanks. Eric : - Cool?
82 Bella : 00:05:31,819 --> 00:05:33,882 Do you want a ride to school or something?	93 Eric : 00:06:16,030 --> 00:06:19,397 Hi, I'm Eric, the eyes and ears of this place.	105 Stranger : 00:06:46,560 --> 00:06:48,560 All right. Okay. Yeah.
83 Jacob : 00:05:33,887 --> 00:05:35,912 I go to school on the reservation.	94 Eric : 00:06:20,434 --> 00:06:22,334 Anything you need, tour guide,	106 Stranger : 00:06:52,666 --> 00:06:54,666 Get it. Get it. Get it.
84 Bella 00:05:36,223 --> 00:05:38,350 Right, right. Jacob :	95 Eric : 00:06:22,339 --> 00:06:24,339 lunch date, shoulder to cry on?	107 Stranger : 00:06:55,636 --> 00:06:57,366 To you.
	96 Bella :	108 Mike :

00:06:57,371 --> 00:06:58,801
Whoa.

109 Bella :
00:06:58,806 --> 00:06:59,935
I'm sorry.

110 Bella :
00:06:59,940 --> 00:07:02,204
I told them not
to let me play.

111 Mike :
00:07:02,609 --> 00:07:04,975
No way. No, no, no.
That's... That's... Don't...

112 Mike :
00:07:05,045 --> 00:07:07,479
You're Isabella, right?

113 Bella :
00:07:07,548 --> 00:07:09,078
Just Bella.

114 Mike :
00:07:09,083 --> 00:07:11,244
Yeah. Hey, I'm Mike Newton.

115 Bella :
00:07:11,552 --> 00:07:13,679
Nice to meet you.
Mike :
- Yeah, yeah.

116 Jessica :
00:07:13,754 --> 00:07:16,018
She's got a great spike, huh?
Mike :
- Yeah, it's...

117 Jessica :
00:07:16,090 --> 00:07:17,886
I'm Jessica, by the way.

118 Jessica :
00:07:17,891 --> 00:07:19,891
Hey, you're from
Arizona, right?

119 Bella :
00:07:19,893 --> 00:07:21,290
Yeah.

120 Jessica :
00:07:21,295 --> 00:07:23,038
Aren't people from Arizona...

121 Jessica :
00:07:23,043 --> 00:07:25,043
supposed to be,
like, really tan?

122 Bella :
00:07:25,099 --> 00:07:26,228
Yeah.

123 Bella :
00:07:26,233 --> 00:07:28,827
Maybe that's why
they kicked me out.

124 Mike :
00:07:32,339 --> 00:07:34,339
You're good.

125 Jessica :
00:07:35,042 --> 00:07:37,042
That's so funny.

126 Stranger :
00:07:40,547 --> 00:07:42,547
Back in, Jess.
- Down here.

127 Eric :
00:07:43,016 --> 00:07:44,346
Like a masterpiece, you know,

128 Eric :
00:07:44,351 --> 00:07:45,082
we'll have, like,

129 Eric :
00:07:45,087 --> 00:07:46,682
this crazy pyramid
fall from the sky,

130 Eric :
00:07:46,687 --> 00:07:48,684
and then you guys can...
Mike :
- It's my pleasure, Madame.

131 Eric :
00:07:48,689 --> 00:07:50,176
You guys can give each
other high fives.

132 Mike :
00:07:50,181 --> 00:07:50,886
Burrito, my friend?

133 Eric :
00:07:50,891 --> 00:07:53,278
Hey, Mikey. You met
my home girl, Bella?

134 Mike :
00:07:53,283 --> 00:07:53,722
Hey.

135 Mike :
00:07:53,727 --> 00:07:54,990
Your home girl?

136 Eric :
00:07:54,995 --> 00:07:56,058
Yeah.
Mike :
- Yeah?

137 Tyler :
00:07:56,063 --> 00:07:58,063
That's...
- My girl.

138 Tyler :
00:07:58,298 --> 00:07:59,828
Sorry I had to mess
up your game, Mike.

139 Eric :
00:07:59,833 --> 00:08:01,833
Tyler.

140 Bella :
00:08:02,002 --> 00:08:03,799
Yes.

141 Jessica :
00:08:03,804 --> 00:08:05,367
Oh, my God.

142 Jessica :
00:08:05,372 --> 00:08:07,793
It's like first
grade all over again.

143 Jessica :
00:08:07,798 --> 00:08:09,798
You're the shiny new toy.

144 Angela : 00:08:09,810 --> 00:08:11,473 Smile.	00:08:32,599 --> 00:08:34,229 Actually, that's a good one.	They kind of keep to themselves.
145 Angela : 00:08:11,478 --> 00:08:12,808 Okay. - Sorry.	157 Jessica 00:08:34,234 --> 00:08:37,003 Kirk. Right? That's exactly what I thought.	169 Jessica : 00:09:00,160 --> 00:09:02,160 Yeah, 'cause they're all together.
146 Angela : 00:08:12,813 --> 00:08:14,276 I needed a candid for the feature.	158 Angela : 00:08:37,008 --> 00:08:37,399 Yeah.	170 Jessica : 00:09:02,162 --> 00:09:04,187 Like, together, together.
147 Eric : 00:08:14,281 --> 00:08:15,744 The feature's dead, Angela.	159 Angela : 00:08:37,404 --> 00:08:39,565 We're talking Olympic-size.	171 Jessica : 00:09:06,867 --> 00:09:09,427 The blonde girl, that's Rosalie,
148 Eric : 00:08:15,749 --> 00:08:17,808 Don't bring it up again.	160 Jessica : 00:08:39,640 --> 00:08:40,903 There's no way. He's so skinny.	172 Jessica : 00:09:09,503 --> 00:09:11,694 and the big dark-haired guy, Emmett,
149 Bella : 00:08:18,118 --> 00:08:19,281 It's okay, I just...	161 Jessica : 00:08:40,908 --> 00:08:41,804 It doesn't make sense.	173 Jessica : 00:09:11,699 --> 00:09:13,168 they're, like, a thing.
150 Eric : 00:08:19,286 --> 00:08:21,550 I got your back, baby.	162 Angela : 00:08:41,809 --> 00:08:43,809 Totally. - Yeah.	174 Jessica : 00:09:13,173 --> 00:09:14,703 I'm not even sure that's legal.
151 Angela : 00:08:21,622 --> 00:08:23,879 Guess we'll just run another editorial...	163 Bella : 00:08:46,013 --> 00:08:48,013 Who are they?	175 Angela : 00:09:14,708 --> 00:09:17,074 Jess, they're not actually related.
152 Angela : 00:08:23,884 --> 00:08:24,887 on teen drinking.	164 Angela : 00:08:48,115 --> 00:08:50,115 The Cullens.	176 Jessica : 00:09:17,144 --> 00:09:19,806 Yeah, but they live together. It's weird.
153 Bella : 00:08:24,892 --> 00:08:25,670 You know,	165 Jessica : 00:08:50,784 --> 00:08:54,276 They're Dr. and Mrs. Cullen's foster kids.	177 Jessica : 00:09:19,880 --> 00:09:23,509 And, okay, the little dark-haired girl's Alice.
154 Bella : 00:08:25,675 --> 00:08:29,056 you can always go for eating disorders.	166 Jessica : 00:08:54,354 --> 00:08:56,468 They moved down here from Alaska,	178 Jessica : 00:09:23,584 --> 00:09:25,547 She's really weird,
155 Bella : 00:08:30,597 --> 00:08:32,597 Speedo padding on the swim team.	167 Jessica : 00:08:56,473 --> 00:08:57,953 like, a few years ago.	179 Jessica : 00:09:25,552 --> 00:09:27,973 and she's with Jasper, the blond one...
156 Angela :	00:08:57,958 --> 00:09:00,085	

180 Jessica : 00:09:27,978 --> 00:09:29,978 who looks like he's in pain.	192 Mr. Molina : 00:10:23,644 --> 00:10:25,908 Oh, yes. Miss Swan.	204 Mr. Molina : 00:11:05,986 --> 00:11:07,986 Zombie worms.
181 Jessica : 00:09:33,794 --> 00:09:38,493 Dr. Cullen's like this foster dad/matchmaker.	193 Mr. Molina : 00:10:40,460 --> 00:10:42,826 Hi. Can I have the pass? Thank you.	205 Mr. Molina : 00:11:08,388 --> 00:11:12,051 No cell phones. Guys, let's get to it.
182 Angela : 00:09:38,565 --> 00:09:40,565 Maybe he'll adopt me.	194 Mr. Molina : 00:10:42,896 --> 00:10:45,294 Welcome to the class. Here. Here's your stuff, okay?	206 Mr. Molina : 00:11:13,126 --> 00:11:14,957 Gentle, gentle, certain areas.
183 Bella : 00:09:41,702 --> 00:09:43,702 Who's he?	195 Mr. Molina : 00:10:45,299 --> 00:10:47,252 And I got a seat for you right here,	207 Mr. Molina : 00:11:14,962 --> 00:11:18,728 Please just don't cut here. We don't cut here.
184 Jessica : 00:09:49,443 --> 00:09:51,306 That's Edward Cullen.	196 Mr. Molina : 00:10:47,257 --> 00:10:48,030 so come over.	208 Mr. Molina : 00:11:18,799 --> 00:11:20,799 You won't believe this.
185 Jessica : 00:09:51,311 --> 00:09:54,109 He's totally gorgeous, obviously,	197 Mr. Molina : 00:10:48,035 --> 00:10:48,668 The last one.	209 Mr. Molina : 00:11:21,268 --> 00:11:22,590 Let's try to focus...
186 Jessica : 00:09:54,181 --> 00:09:57,514 but apparently nobody here's good enough for him.	198 Mr. Molina : 00:10:48,673 --> 00:10:50,432 Just follow along till you catch up.	210 Mr. Molina : 00:11:22,595 --> 00:11:24,863 while we check those out, huh, guys?
187 Jessica : 00:09:58,452 --> 00:10:00,818 Like I care, you know?	199 Mr. Molina : 00:10:50,437 --> 00:10:52,644 All right, guys, today we are gonna be...	211 Edward : 00:11:35,816 --> 00:11:37,212 There must be something open.
188 Jessica : 00:10:01,388 --> 00:10:03,388 So, yeah.	200 Mr. Molina : 00:10:52,649 --> 00:10:54,603 observing the behavior of planaria,	212 Edward : 00:11:37,217 --> 00:11:40,152 Physics? Biochem? Administrator : - No, every class is full.
189 Jessica : 00:10:05,425 --> 00:10:08,258 Seriously, like, don't waste your time.	201 Mr. Molina : 00:10:54,608 --> 00:10:56,667 aka flatworms.	213 Administrator : 00:11:41,021 --> 00:11:42,651 Just a minute, dear.
190 Bella : 00:10:08,328 --> 00:10:10,455 I wasn't planning on it.	202 Mr. Molina : 00:10:57,511 --> 00:10:59,672 So what we're gonna do...	214 Administrator : 00:11:42,656 --> 00:11:45,625 I'm afraid you'll have to stay in biology.
191 Mike : 00:10:20,507 --> 00:10:22,507 Mr. Molina. Molina : - Hey, Mike.	203 Mr. Molina : 00:11:03,884 --> 00:11:05,884 ...regenerate.	215 Edward : 00:11:46,760 --> 00:11:50,195 Fine. Just... I'll just

have to endure it.

216 Cora :
00:12:06,245 --> 00:12:09,012
I just can't get over
how grown up you are.

217 Cora :
00:12:09,017 --> 00:12:10,611
And so gorgeous.

218 Waylon :
00:12:10,616 --> 00:12:12,641
Hey, Bella.

219 Waylon :
00:12:12,718 --> 00:12:14,718
You remember me?

220 Waylon :
00:12:15,588 --> 00:12:17,715
I played Santa one year.

221 Charlie :
00:12:17,790 --> 00:12:19,268
Yeah, Waylon, she hasn't had...

222 Charlie :
00:12:19,273 --> 00:12:21,022
a Christmas here
since she was four.

223 Waylon :
00:12:21,027 --> 00:12:23,227
I bet I made an impression,
though, didn't I?

224 Charlie
00:12:23,229 --> 00:12:25,754
You always do.
Cora :
- Butt-crack Santa?

225 Waylon :
00:12:26,332 --> 00:12:28,396
Hey, kids love those
little bottles, though.

226 Cora :
00:12:28,401 --> 00:12:29,008
All right,

227 Cora :
00:12:29,013 --> 00:12:31,632

let the girl eat her
garden burger, Waylon.

228 Cora :
00:12:31,704 --> 00:12:32,765
As soon as you're done,

229 Cora :
00:12:32,770 --> 00:12:34,201
I will bring you
your favorite.

230 Cora :
00:12:34,206 --> 00:12:36,103
Berry cobbler, remember?

231 Cora :
00:12:36,108 --> 00:12:39,043
Your dad still has
it. Every Thursday.

232 Bella :
00:12:39,111 --> 00:12:41,238
Thank you. That'd be great.

233 Charlie :
00:12:45,918 --> 00:12:47,748
Here.

234 Bella :
00:12:47,753 --> 00:12:49,753
Thanks.

235 Rene :
00:12:57,930 --> 00:13:00,694
Hey, baby. So, listen,
if spring training goes well,

236 Rena :
00:13:00,766 --> 00:13:01,996
we could be moving to Florida.

237 Operator :
00:13:02,001 --> 00:13:03,259
Please insert \$1.25...

238 Operator :
00:13:03,264 --> 00:13:05,166
for an additional
three minutes.

239 Bella :
00:13:05,171 --> 00:13:06,434
Mom, where's your cell?

240 Rene :
00:13:06,439 --> 00:13:07,968
Okay, don't laugh.

241 Rene :
00:13:07,973 --> 00:13:10,464
I didn't lose my power
cord. It ran away.

242 Rene :
00:13:11,644 --> 00:13:14,875
Screaming. I literally
repel technology now.

243 Bella :
00:13:15,581 --> 00:13:19,039
I miss you.
Rene :
- Oh, baby, I miss you, too.

244 Rene :
00:13:19,118 --> 00:13:20,429
But tell me more
about your school.

245 Rene :
00:13:20,434 --> 00:13:21,482
Now, what are the kids like?

246 Rene :
00:13:21,487 --> 00:13:23,546
Are there any cute guys?

247 Rene :
00:13:23,622 --> 00:13:25,622
Are they being nice to you?

248 Bella :
00:13:26,692 --> 00:13:28,692
Well,

249 Bella :
00:13:29,295 --> 00:13:31,456
they're all very welcoming.

250 Rene :
00:13:32,231 --> 00:13:33,761
Tell me all about it.

251 Rene :
00:13:33,766 --> 00:13:35,529
It doesn't even matter.

252 Rene :00:13:35,534 --> 00:13:36,797
Yes, it does, honey.

253 Bella :
00:13:36,802 --> 00:13:39,930
I have homework to do.
I'll talk to you later.

254 Rene :
00:13:40,973 --> 00:13:42,436
Okay. I love you.

255 Bella :
00:13:42,441 --> 00:13:44,441
Love you, too.

256 Bella :
00:13:53,252 --> 00:13:54,992
I planned to confront him...

257 Bella :
00:13:54,997 --> 00:13:57,484
and demand to know
what his problem was.

258 Bella :
00:14:06,499 --> 00:14:08,499
But he never showed.

259 Tyler :
00:14:14,640 --> 00:14:16,640
Bella.

260 Bella :
00:14:29,622 --> 00:14:33,058
And the next day,
another no-show.

261 Bella :
00:14:38,030 --> 00:14:40,030
More days passed.

262 Bella :
00:14:40,232 --> 00:14:43,030
Things were getting
a little strange.

263 Charlie :
00:15:32,751 --> 00:15:34,415
You all right?
Bella :
- Yeah, I'm good.

264 Bella :
00:15:34,420 --> 00:15:37,253
Ice doesn't really help
the uncoordinated.

265 Charlie :
00:15:37,323 --> 00:15:38,927
Yeah. That's why I had...

266 Charlie :
00:15:38,932 --> 00:15:40,986
some new tires
put on the truck.

267 Charlie :
00:15:41,060 --> 00:15:43,824
Old ones were
getting pretty bald.

268 Charlie :
00:15:43,896 --> 00:15:45,426
Well, probably be
late for dinner.

269 Charlie :
00:15:45,431 --> 00:15:46,961
I gotta head down
to Mason County.

270 Charlie :
00:15:46,966 --> 00:15:49,187
Security guard at
the Grisham Mill...

271 Charlie :
00:15:49,192 --> 00:15:51,232
got killed by some
kind of animal.

272 Bella :
00:15:51,971 --> 00:15:53,971
An animal?

273 Charlie :
00:15:54,707 --> 00:15:57,301
You're not in Phoenix
anymore, Bells.

274 Charlie :
00:15:57,376 --> 00:15:59,469
Anyway, I figured
I'd lend a hand.

275 Bella :

00:15:59,545 --> 00:16:01,809
Be careful.
Charlie :
- Always am.

276 Bella :
00:16:03,315 --> 00:16:05,806
And thanks for the tires.
Charlie :
- Yeah.

277 Eric :
00:16:22,501 --> 00:16:23,998
Prom Committee is
a chick thing,

278 Eric :
00:16:24,003 --> 00:16:25,966
but I gotta cover it
for the paper anyway,

279 Eric :
00:16:25,971 --> 00:16:27,801
and they need a guy
to help choose the music,

280 Eric :
00:16:27,806 --> 00:16:28,902
so I need your play list.

281 Eric :
00:16:28,907 --> 00:16:33,435
Hey, listen, I was wondering,
did you have a date to...

282 Eric :
00:16:33,512 --> 00:16:35,309
What's up, Arizona? Huh?

283 Mike :
00:16:35,314 --> 00:16:37,314
How you liking the rain, girl?

284 Mike :
00:16:37,316 --> 00:16:38,479
Better get used to it, girl.

285 Eric :
00:16:38,484 --> 00:16:40,314
Yeah, Mike, hey,
you're real cute, man.

286 Mike :
00:16:40,319 --> 00:16:43,482

Oh, I know...
- That was really awesome.

287 Eric :
00:16:43,555 --> 00:16:45,905
Why you shooting down my
game?
Let a playa play.

288 Mike :
00:16:45,924 --> 00:16:48,654
Yeah, okay.
What you playing at, T-Ball?

289 Edward :
00:16:58,504 --> 00:17:00,467
Hello.

290 Edward :
00:17:00,472 --> 00:17:02,656
I'm sorry, I didn't
get a chance...

291 Edward :
00:17:02,661 --> 00:17:04,605
to introduce myself last week.

292 Edward :
00:17:04,610 --> 00:17:06,610
I'm Edward Cullen.

293 Edward :
00:17:06,612 --> 00:17:08,612
You're Bella?

294 Bella :
00:17:09,214 --> 00:17:10,377
Yes.

295 Mr. Molina :
00:17:10,382 --> 00:17:12,179
Onion root tip cells,

296 Mr. Molina :
00:17:12,184 --> 00:17:13,981
that's what's on your
slides right now.

297 Mr. Molina :
00:17:13,986 --> 00:17:16,382
Okay? So, separate
and label them...

298 Mr. Molina :

00:17:16,387 --> 00:17:18,252
into the phases of mitosis,

299 Mr. Molina :
00:17:18,257 --> 00:17:21,137
and the first partners
that get it right...

300 Mr. Molina :
00:17:21,142 --> 00:17:23,217
are gonna win
the Golden Onion.

301 Mr. Molina :
00:17:26,265 --> 00:17:28,265
All right, good.

302 Edward :
00:17:29,101 --> 00:17:31,101
Ladies first.

303 Bella :
00:17:35,607 --> 00:17:37,571
You were gone.

304 Edward :
00:17:37,576 --> 00:17:39,206
Yeah.

305 Edward :
00:17:39,211 --> 00:17:41,702
I was out of town
for a couple of days.

306 Edward :
00:17:41,780 --> 00:17:43,780
Personal reasons.

307 Bella :
00:17:44,516 --> 00:17:46,516
Prophase.

308 Edward :
00:17:47,286 --> 00:17:49,286
Do you mind if I look?

309 Edward :
00:17:54,393 --> 00:17:56,393
It's prophase.

310 Bella :
00:17:56,895 --> 00:17:58,895
Like I said.

311 Edward :
00:18:04,036 --> 00:18:06,300
So are you enjoying the rain?

312 Edward :
00:18:09,141 --> 00:18:10,504
What?

313 Bella :
00:18:10,509 --> 00:18:12,807
You're asking me
about the weather?

314 Edward :
00:18:12,878 --> 00:18:14,878
Yeah, I...

315 Edward :
00:18:14,880 --> 00:18:16,880
I guess I am.

316 Bella :
00:18:18,784 --> 00:18:21,719
Well, I don't really
like the rain.

317 Bella :
00:18:23,655 --> 00:18:27,113
Any cold, wet thing,
I don't really...

318 Bella :
00:18:31,797 --> 00:18:33,890
What?
Edward :
- Nothing.

319 Edward :
00:18:38,837 --> 00:18:40,837
It's anaphase.

320 Bella :
00:18:41,173 --> 00:18:43,471
You mind if I check?
Edward :
- Sure.

321 Bella :
00:18:52,084 --> 00:18:53,914
Anaphase.

322 Edward :
00:18:53,919 --> 00:18:55,919
Like I said.

323 Edward : 00:18:59,591 --> 00:19:01,488
If you hate the cold
and the rain so much,

324 Edward : 00:19:01,493 --> 00:19:04,085
why'd you move to
the wettest place...

325 Edward : 00:19:04,090 --> 00:19:06,090
in the continental US?

326 Bella : 00:19:11,303 --> 00:19:13,303
It's complicated.

327 Edward : 00:19:13,739 --> 00:19:15,739
I'm sure I can keep up.

328 Bella : 00:19:20,245 --> 00:19:22,405
My mom remarried, and...

329 Edward : 00:19:23,848 --> 00:19:26,646
So you don't like
the guy, or...

330 Bella : 00:19:27,185 --> 00:19:29,185
No, that's not...

331 Bella : 00:19:31,589 --> 00:19:33,589
Phil's really nice.

332 Edward : 00:19:46,370 --> 00:19:49,168
It's metaphase. You
want to check it?

333 Bella : 00:19:50,575 --> 00:19:52,575
I believe you.

334 Edward : 00:19:53,010 --> 00:19:56,138
Why didn't you move
with your mother and Phil?

335 Bella : 00:19:58,049 --> 00:20:01,951
Well, Phil's a minor
league baseball player,

336 Bella : 00:20:02,019 --> 00:20:04,920
and he travels a lot,

337 Bella : 00:20:04,989 --> 00:20:06,687
and my mom stayed
home with me,

338 Bella : 00:20:06,692 --> 00:20:08,454
but I knew it
made her unhappy,

339 Bella : 00:20:08,459 --> 00:20:12,953
so I figured I'd stay
with my dad for a while.

340 Edward : 00:20:14,932 --> 00:20:17,059
And now you're unhappy.

341 Edward : 00:20:17,702 --> 00:20:19,863
No.
- I'm sorry, I'm just...

342 Edward : 00:20:20,905 --> 00:20:23,669
I'm just trying to
figure you out.

343 Edward : 00:20:23,741 --> 00:20:26,175
You're very difficult
for me to read.

344 Bella: 00:20:26,244 --> 00:20:28,474
Hey, did you use eye contacts?

345 Edward : 00:20:28,546 --> 00:20:30,546
No.

346 Bella : 00:20:30,915 --> 00:20:33,179
Your eyes were black
the last time I saw you,

347 Bella : 00:20:33,251 --> 00:20:37,210
and now they're,
like, golden brown.

348 Edward : 00:20:37,288 --> 00:20:39,449
Yeah, I know, it's the...

349 Edward : 00:20:39,857 --> 00:20:41,882
It's the fluorescents.

350 Edward : 00:21:37,281 --> 00:21:39,281
Bella.
- Bella.

351 Friends : 00:21:40,117 --> 00:21:41,180
Dial 911.

352 Friends : 00:21:41,185 --> 00:21:41,810
I already called.

353 Friends : 00:21:41,815 --> 00:21:43,215
They're gonna send
somebody over soon.

354 Taylor : 00:21:43,220 --> 00:21:45,745
Bella, I'm so
sorry. I panicked.

355 Friends : 00:21:46,857 --> 00:21:49,655
Bella, I've got 911
on the phone now.

356 Charlie : 00:21:55,866 --> 00:21:57,866
Bella. You okay?

357 Charlie : 00:21:58,669 --> 00:22:00,132
You and I are gonna
talk. You all right?

358 Bella : 00:22:00,137 --> 00:22:02,001
I'm fine, Dad. Calm down.

359 Taylor : 00:22:02,006 --> 00:22:04,440
I'm sorry, Bella.
I tried to stop.

360 Bella : 00:22:04,508 --> 00:22:05,638
I know. It's okay.

361 Charlie : 00:22:05,643 --> 00:22:08,077
No. It sure as hell is not okay.

362 Bella : 00:22:08,446 --> 00:22:09,642
Dad, it wasn't his fault.

363 Charlie : 00:22:09,647 --> 00:22:11,777
You could've been killed.
You understand that?

364 Bella : 00:22:11,782 --> 00:22:13,943
Yes. But I wasn't, so...

365 Charlie : 00:22:15,019 --> 00:22:17,715
You can kiss your license goodbye.

366 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:17,788 --> 00:22:19,824
I heard the chief's daughter was here.

367 Charlie : 00:22:19,829 --> 00:22:20,486
Dr. Cullen.

368 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:20,491 --> 00:22:22,221
Charlie.

369 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:22,226 --> 00:22:24,319
I've got this one, Jackie.

370 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:25,429 --> 00:22:27,429
Isabella.

371 Bella : 00:22:27,531 --> 00:22:28,928
Bella.

372 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:28,933 --> 00:22:31,167
Well, Bella, looks like you took quite a spill.

373 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:31,172 --> 00:22:31,931
How do you feel?

374 Bella : 00:22:31,936 --> 00:22:33,866
Good.

375 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:33,871 --> 00:22:35,871
Look here.

376 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:36,240 --> 00:22:37,896
You might experience some...

377 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:37,901 --> 00:22:40,267
post-traumatic stress or disorientation,

378 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:40,344 --> 00:22:42,308
but your vitals look good.

379 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:42,313 --> 00:22:44,406
No signs of any head trauma.

380 Dr. Cullen : 00:22:44,482 --> 00:22:46,078
I think you'll be just fine.

381 Taylor : 00:22:46,083 --> 00:22:48,551
I'm so sorry, Bella.
I'm really...

382 Taylor : 00:22:51,822 --> 00:22:52,047
You know,

383 Bella : 00:22:52,052 --> 00:22:52,985
it would've been a whole lot worse...

384 Bella : 00:22:52,990 --> 00:22:55,857
if Edward wasn't there.
He knocked me out of the way.

385 Charlie : 00:22:55,926 --> 00:22:58,019
Edward? Your boy?

386 Bella : 00:22:58,629 --> 00:23:00,059
Yeah, it was amazing.

387 Bella : 00:23:00,064 --> 00:23:02,828
I mean, he got to me so fast.
He was nowhere near me.

388 Dr. Cullen : 00:23:02,900 --> 00:23:04,993
Sounds like you were very lucky.

389 Dr. Cullen : 00:23:05,069 --> 00:23:07,069
Charlie.

390 Charlie : 00:23:10,441 --> 00:23:12,667
I gotta go sign some paperwork.

391 Charlie : 00:23:12,672 --> 00:23:14,306
You should...

392 Charlie : 00:23:14,311 --> 00:23:16,745
You should probably call your mom.

393 Bella : 00:23:16,814 --> 00:23:18,814
Did you tell her?

394 Bella : 00:23:21,285 --> 00:23:23,285
She's probably just...

395 Bella : 00:23:24,355 --> 00:23:26,355
freaking out.

396 Rosalie :
00:23:27,224 --> 00:23:28,688
fifteen kids that saw
what happened.

397 Edward :
00:23:28,693 --> 00:23:30,552
What was I supposed
to do, then?

398 Edward :
00:23:30,557 --> 00:23:31,323
Let her die?

399 Rosalie :
00:23:31,328 --> 00:23:34,024
This isn't just about you.
It's about all of us.

400 Dr. Cullen :
00:23:34,098 --> 00:23:36,896
I think we should
take this in my office.

401 Bella :
00:23:38,936 --> 00:23:41,293
Can I talk to
you for a minute?

402 Dr. Cullen :
00:23:41,298 --> 00:23:43,298
Rosalie.

403 Edward :
00:23:48,012 --> 00:23:50,012
What?

404 Bella :
00:23:52,750 --> 00:23:55,116
How did you get
over to me so fast?

405 Edward :
00:23:55,186 --> 00:23:57,654
I was standing right
next to you, Bella.

406 Bella :
00:23:57,722 --> 00:24:01,522
No. You were next to your car,
across the lot.

407 Edward :
00:24:02,126 --> 00:24:04,126

No, I wasn't.

408 Bella :
00:24:06,163 --> 00:24:08,163
Yes, you were.

409 Edward :
00:24:09,433 --> 00:24:12,800
Bella, you're...
You hit your head.

410 Edward :
00:24:12,870 --> 00:24:14,700
I think you're confused.

411 Bella :
00:24:14,705 --> 00:24:16,202
I know what I saw.

412 Edward :
00:24:16,207 --> 00:24:18,334
And what exactly was that?

413 Bella :
00:24:19,176 --> 00:24:21,176
You...

414 Bella :
00:24:22,279 --> 00:24:24,279
You stopped the van.

415 Bella :
00:24:24,782 --> 00:24:27,478
You pushed it away
with your hand.

416 Edward :
00:24:28,419 --> 00:24:31,149
Well, nobody's gonna
believe you, so...

417 Bella :
00:24:32,423 --> 00:24:34,618
I wasn't gonna tell anybody.

418 Bella :
00:24:35,326 --> 00:24:37,726
I just need to know the truth.

419 Edward :
00:24:38,763 --> 00:24:41,561
Can't you just thank
me and get over it?

420 Bella :
00:24:41,966 --> 00:24:43,966
Thank you.

421 Edward :
00:24:44,935 --> 00:24:47,463
You're not gonna let
this go, are you?

422 Bella :
00:24:47,468 --> 00:24:47,733
No.

423 Edward :
00:24:47,738 --> 00:24:50,707
Well, then I hope you
enjoy disappointment.

424 Bella :
00:25:25,309 --> 00:25:28,801
And that was the first night
I dreamt of Edward Cullen.

425 Mr. Molina :
00:25:31,248 --> 00:25:32,945
I need everybody's
permission slips, okay?

426 Mr. Molina :
00:25:32,950 --> 00:25:34,747
Sammy, please collect them.
- Yeah.

427 Mr. Molina :
00:25:34,752 --> 00:25:36,549
Guys, let's go.

428 Mr. Molina :
00:25:36,554 --> 00:25:39,489
Come on, get in. In. Let's go.

429 Mike :
00:25:51,602 --> 00:25:54,332
Look at you, huh?
You're alive.

430 Bella :
00:25:54,939 --> 00:25:57,584
I know, yeah. False
alarm, I guess.

431 Bella :
00:25:57,589 --> 00:25:58,437
Yeah.

432 Mike :
00:25:58,442 --> 00:26:01,809
Now, I wanted to ask you,
you know, if, you know,

433 Mike :
00:26:01,879 --> 00:26:03,879
it's like a month away, but...

434 Mike :
00:26:05,049 --> 00:26:08,712
Do you wanna go
to prom with me?

435 Mike :
00:26:11,722 --> 00:26:13,849
So, what do you think?

436 Bella :
00:26:14,425 --> 00:26:16,859
About what?
- Do you want to go?

437 Mike :
00:26:18,863 --> 00:26:20,359
To prom?

438 Mike :
00:26:20,364 --> 00:26:22,364
With me?

439 Bella :
00:26:23,634 --> 00:26:25,497
I...

440 Bella :
00:26:25,502 --> 00:26:27,502
Prom.

441 Bella :
00:26:27,638 --> 00:26:29,602
Dancing.

442 Bella :
00:26:29,607 --> 00:26:31,802
Not such a good idea for me.

443 Bella :
00:26:33,544 --> 00:26:35,876
I have something
that weekend anyway.

444 Bella :
00:26:35,946 --> 00:26:37,946

I'm going to Jacksonville
that weekend.

445 Mike :
00:26:37,948 --> 00:26:39,948
You can't go another weekend?

446 Bella :
00:26:39,984 --> 00:26:41,984
Non-refundable ticket.

447 Bella :
00:26:42,686 --> 00:26:44,745
You should ask Jessica.

448 Bella :
00:26:44,822 --> 00:26:46,822
I know she wants
to go with you.

449 Mike :
00:26:46,857 --> 00:26:48,857
All right. All right.

450 Mr. Molina :
00:26:49,827 --> 00:26:52,261
Yo, yo, yo. Hey,
guys, come on.

451 Mr. Molina :
00:26:52,329 --> 00:26:55,457
We gotta go. We gotta go.
Green is what? Good.

452 Mr. Molina :
00:26:55,532 --> 00:26:57,897
Let's go. Guys, come on.

453 Mr. Molina :
00:26:59,469 --> 00:27:01,199
Other bus, other
bus. Let's go.

454 Mr. Molina :
00:27:01,204 --> 00:27:02,834
Egg shells, carrot tops.

455 Mr. Molina :
00:27:02,839 --> 00:27:03,731
Compost is cool.

456 Mr. Molina :
00:27:03,736 --> 00:27:05,536
Now, stuff that

in there, Eric.

457 Eric :
00:27:05,541 --> 00:27:07,105
Yes, sir. Yes, sir.
- Very good, very good.

458 Mr. Molina :
00:27:07,110 --> 00:27:10,958
Now, I am gonna make
a steaming cup...

459 Mr. Molina :
00:27:10,963 --> 00:27:12,810
of compost tea.

460 Taylor :
00:27:12,815 --> 00:27:13,978
Okay.
- Give me that.

461 Mr. Molina :
00:27:13,983 --> 00:27:17,885
Yeah. This is recycling
in its most basic form, guys.

462 Mr. Molina :
00:27:17,954 --> 00:27:20,582
Don't drink it. It's
for the plants.

463 Edward :
00:27:21,257 --> 00:27:23,384
What's in Jacksonville?

464 Bella :
00:27:25,295 --> 00:27:27,456
How did you know about that?

465 Edward :
00:27:28,564 --> 00:27:30,794
You didn't answer my question.

466 Bella :
00:27:31,034 --> 00:27:33,798
You don't answer
any of mine, so...

467 Bella :
00:27:33,870 --> 00:27:36,498
I mean, you don't
even say hi to me.

468 Edward :

00:27:36,906 --> 00:27:38,906
Hi.

469 Bella :
00:27:39,809 --> 00:27:42,403
Are you gonna tell me
how you stopped the van?

470 Edward :
00:27:42,478 --> 00:27:45,379
Yeah. I had an
adrenaline rush.

471 Edward :
00:27:45,949 --> 00:27:48,509
It's very common.
You can Google it.

472 Bella :
00:27:52,455 --> 00:27:54,218
Floridians.

473 Bella :
00:27:54,223 --> 00:27:56,521
That's what's in Jacksonville.

474 Edward :
00:27:57,093 --> 00:27:59,857
Can you at least
watch where you walk?

475 Edward :
00:28:02,865 --> 00:28:05,072
Look, I'm sorry I'm
being rude all the time.

476 Edward :
00:28:05,077 --> 00:28:06,698
I just think it's
the best way.

477 Jessica :
00:28:06,703 --> 00:28:09,467
Bella. Guess who just
asked me to prom.

478 Bella :
00:28:09,973 --> 00:28:11,769
Who?

479 Jessica :
00:28:11,774 --> 00:28:14,546
Yeah, I actually
totally thought...

480 Jessica :
00:28:14,551 --> 00:28:16,768
that Mike was gonna ask you.

481 Jessica :
00:28:16,846 --> 00:28:18,970
It's not gonna be
weird, though, right?

482 Bella :
00:28:18,975 --> 00:28:20,078
No. Zero weirdness.

483 Bella :
00:28:20,083 --> 00:28:22,283
You guys are great together.
Jessica
- I know, right?

484 Eric :
00:28:23,086 --> 00:28:25,049
Tyler...
- Gross.

485 Eric :
00:28:25,054 --> 00:28:27,147
Bella, look. It's a worm.

486 Taylor :
00:28:27,223 --> 00:28:29,223
It's a worm.

487 Edward :
00:28:32,695 --> 00:28:35,129
Bella, we shouldn't
be friends.

488 Bella :
00:28:37,834 --> 00:28:41,429
You really should've figured
that out a little earlier.

489 Bella :
00:28:41,971 --> 00:28:43,634
I mean, why didn't you just
let the van crush me...

490 Bella :
00:28:43,639 --> 00:28:46,107
and save yourself
all this regret?

491 Edward :
00:28:48,211 --> 00:28:50,108
What, you think I
regret saving you?

492 Bella :
00:28:50,113 --> 00:28:53,571
I can see that you do.
I just... I don't know why.

493 Edward :
00:28:54,584 --> 00:28:56,677
You don't know anything.

494 Alice :
00:28:57,253 --> 00:28:58,950
Hi.

495 Alice :
00:28:58,955 --> 00:29:00,184
Are you gonna be
riding with us?

496 Edward :
00:29:00,189 --> 00:29:02,189
No, our bus is full.

497 Charlie :
00:29:12,201 --> 00:29:14,201
Your mom called. Again.

498 Bella :
00:29:16,172 --> 00:29:17,235
Well, that's your fault.

499 Bella :
00:29:17,240 --> 00:29:18,361
You shouldn't have told her...

500 Bella :
00:29:18,366 --> 00:29:19,937
about the 'almost'
accident. You finished?

501 Charlie :
00:29:19,942 --> 00:29:21,906
Yeah.

502 Charlie :
00:29:21,911 --> 00:29:23,792
Yeah, I suppose you're right.

503 Charlie :
00:29:23,797 --> 00:29:25,938
She always did

know how to worry.	516 Mike : 00:30:05,154 --> 00:30:06,735 La Push Beach down at the Quileute Rez.	Edible art?
504 Charlie : 00:29:27,350 --> 00:29:29,350 She seems different.	517 Mike : 00:30:06,740 --> 00:30:07,752 We're all going tomorrow.	528 Edward : 00:30:29,278 --> 00:30:31,278 Bella.
505 Charlie : 00:29:30,119 --> 00:29:32,119 She seems happy.	518 Jessica : 00:30:07,757 --> 00:30:09,410 Yeah, there's a big swell coming in.	529 Bella : 00:30:31,781 --> 00:30:33,177 Thanks.
506 Charlie : 00:29:35,124 --> 00:29:37,615 Phil sounds like an all right guy.	519 Eric : 00:30:09,415 --> 00:30:11,022 And I don't just surf the Internet.	530 Bella : 00:30:33,182 --> 00:30:35,016 You know, your mood swings...
507 Bella : 00:29:39,195 --> 00:29:41,195 Yeah, he is.	520 Jessica : 00:30:11,027 --> 00:30:13,357 Eric, you stood up once, and it was a foam board.	531 Edward : 00:30:35,021 --> 00:30:37,021 are kind of giving me whiplash.
508 Charlie : 00:29:47,537 --> 00:29:48,666 All right.	521 Angela : 00:30:13,362 --> 00:30:15,042 But there's whale watching, too.	532 Edward : 00:30:38,588 --> 00:30:40,218 I only said it'd be better if we weren't friends,
509 Friends : 00:29:48,671 --> 00:29:51,299 No, you need the mitts. You need them.	522 Angela : 00:30:15,047 --> 00:30:15,793 Come with us.	533 Edward : 00:30:40,223 --> 00:30:41,719 not that I didn't wanna be.
510 Friends : 00:29:51,874 --> 00:29:53,484 No, why do you keep arguing with me?	523 Eric : 00:30:15,798 --> 00:30:18,858 La Push, baby. It's La Push.	534 Bella : 00:30:41,724 --> 00:30:43,724 What does that mean?
511 Friends : 00:29:53,489 --> 00:29:54,338 You just need them.	524 Bella : 00:30:19,335 --> 00:30:21,399 Okay, I'll go if you stop saying that, okay?	535 Edward : 00:30:44,093 --> 00:30:47,494 It means if you were smart, you'd stay away from me.
512 Friends : 00:29:54,343 --> 00:29:57,437 You're gonna get frostbite. - I don't even know.	525 Mike : 00:30:21,404 --> 00:30:23,034 Seriously, dude. It's creepy, man.	536 Bella : 00:30:48,498 --> 00:30:50,705 Okay, well, let's say for argument's sake...
513 Eric : 00:30:00,683 --> 00:30:02,313 Yeah. Hey.	526 Eric : 00:30:23,039 --> 00:30:24,502 What? That's what it's called. - So...	537 Bella : 00:30:50,710 --> 00:30:51,729 that I'm not smart.
514 Eric : 00:30:02,318 --> 00:30:03,485 La Push, baby. You in?	527 Edward : 00:30:24,507 --> 00:30:26,507	538 Bella : 00:30:51,734 --> 00:30:54,931 Would you tell me the truth? Edward : - No, probably not.
515 Bella : 00:30:03,490 --> 00:30:05,149 Should I know what that means?	529 Edward : 00:30:56,038 --> 00:30:58,404	

I'd rather hear your theories.

540 Bella :
00:30:59,642 --> 00:31:01,642
I have considered...

541 Bella :
00:31:02,879 --> 00:31:05,712
radioactive spiders
and Kryptonite.

542 Edward :
00:31:07,483 --> 00:31:09,849
That's all superhero
stuff, right?

543 Edward :
00:31:09,919 --> 00:31:13,320
What if I'm not the hero?
What if I'm the bad guy?

544 Bella :
00:31:14,090 --> 00:31:16,090
You're not.

545 Bella :
00:31:16,459 --> 00:31:18,459
I can see what you're
trying to put off,

546 Bella :
00:31:18,461 --> 00:31:20,825
but I can see that it's just
to keep people away from you.

547 Bella :
00:31:20,830 --> 00:31:22,830
It's a mask.

548 Bella :
00:31:26,402 --> 00:31:30,099
Why don't we just hang out?

549 Bella :
00:31:32,241 --> 00:31:34,105
Everybody's going
to the beach.

550 Bella :
00:31:34,110 --> 00:31:36,110
Come.

551 Bella :
00:31:36,712 --> 00:31:40,170

I mean, have fun.

552 Edward :
00:31:43,019 --> 00:31:45,044
Which beach?
Bella :
- La Push.

553 Edward :
00:31:45,855 --> 00:31:47,752
I don't know.

554 Edward :
00:31:47,757 --> 00:31:49,554
I just...

555 Bella :
00:31:49,559 --> 00:31:52,460
Is there something
wrong with that beach?

556 Edward :
00:31:54,997 --> 00:31:57,090
It's just a little crowded.

557 Mike :
00:32:02,405 --> 00:32:05,533
Hey, it's freezing.
Taylor :
- I'm paddling out, Coates.

558 Eric :
00:32:05,841 --> 00:32:07,328
I don't know if it's
worth it anymore.

559 Jessica :
00:32:07,333 --> 00:32:08,506
We drove all the way out here.

560 Jessica :
00:32:08,511 --> 00:32:10,408
I'm at least paddling out.
Mike :
- Yeah.

561 Eric :
00:32:10,413 --> 00:32:12,009
She's right.
Jessica :
- You guys are babies.

562 Angela :
00:32:12,014 --> 00:32:14,083

So, I keep thinking
that Eric's...

563 Angela :
00:32:14,088 --> 00:32:15,680
gonna ask me to the prom,

564 Angela :
00:32:15,685 --> 00:32:18,176
and then he just doesn't.

565 Bella :
00:32:20,823 --> 00:32:22,823
You should ask him.

566 Bella :
00:32:23,793 --> 00:32:24,656
Take control.

567 Bella :
00:32:24,661 --> 00:32:26,990
You're a strong,
independent woman.

568 Angela :
00:32:27,697 --> 00:32:29,697
I am?
Bella :
- Yes.

569 Jessica :
00:32:30,833 --> 00:32:33,131
Hey, will you do me up?
Angela :
- Yeah.

570 Jacob :
00:32:34,770 --> 00:32:36,965
Bella.
Bella :
- Hi, Jacob.

571 Bella :
00:32:37,039 --> 00:32:38,703
Guys, this is Jacob.

572 Jessica
00:32:38,708 --> 00:32:40,708
Hi.
Jacob :
- Hi.

573 Bella :
00:32:41,978 --> 00:32:44,003

What are you,
like, stalking me?

574 Jacob :
00:32:44,080 --> 00:32:46,173
You're on my rez, remember?

575 Jacob :
00:32:47,049 --> 00:32:49,049
Are you surfing?

576 Bella :
00:32:49,051 --> 00:32:50,982
Definitely not.
Jacob :
- Thanks.

577 Jessica :
00:32:50,987 --> 00:32:52,975
You guys should
keep Bella company.

578 Jessica :
00:32:52,980 --> 00:32:53,951
Her date bailed.

579 Eric :
00:32:53,956 --> 00:32:55,086
What date?

580 Jessica :
00:32:55,091 --> 00:32:56,988
She invited Edward.

581 Bella :
00:32:56,993 --> 00:32:58,065
To be polite, that's it.

582 Angela :
00:32:58,070 --> 00:32:59,590
I think it's nice
she invited him.

583 Angela :
00:32:59,595 --> 00:33:00,506
Nobody ever does.

584 Mike :
00:33:00,511 --> 00:33:02,193
Yeah, 'cause Cullen's a freak.

585 Sam :
00:33:02,198 --> 00:33:04,198
You got that right.

586 Bella :
00:33:04,634 --> 00:33:06,330
You guys know him?

587 Sam :
00:33:06,335 --> 00:33:08,599
The Cullens don't come here.

588 Bella :
00:33:16,746 --> 00:33:18,868
What did your
friends mean about,

589 Bella :
00:33:18,873 --> 00:33:21,445
you know, "The Cullens
don't come here?"

590 Jacob :
00:33:21,517 --> 00:33:23,542
You caught that, huh?

591 Jacob :
00:33:24,854 --> 00:33:28,119
I'm not really supposed
to say anything about it.

592 Bella :
00:33:28,924 --> 00:33:31,017
Hey, I can keep a secret.

593 Jacob :
00:33:33,062 --> 00:33:36,031
Really, it's just like
an old scary story.

594 Bella :
00:33:38,501 --> 00:33:40,526
Well, I want to know.

595 Jacob :
00:33:43,372 --> 00:33:45,330
Okay, did you know Quileutes...

596 Jacob :
00:33:45,335 --> 00:33:47,672
are supposedly
descended from wolves?

597 Bella :
00:33:48,577 --> 00:33:50,977
What? Like, wolves?

598 Jacob :

00:33:51,047 --> 00:33:53,047
Yeah.
- Like, real wolves?

599 Jacob :
00:33:53,082 --> 00:33:56,449
Well, that's the
legend of our tribe.

600 Bella :
00:33:56,652 --> 00:33:57,748
Okay.

601 Bella :
00:33:57,753 --> 00:34:00,517
So what's the story
about the Cullens?

602 Jacob :
00:34:01,924 --> 00:34:04,538
Well, they're
supposedly descended...

603 Jacob :
00:34:04,543 --> 00:34:06,543
from this, like, enemy clan.

604 Jacob :
00:34:09,799 --> 00:34:11,842
My great grandfather,
the chief,

605 Jacob :
00:34:11,847 --> 00:34:13,847
found them hunting
on our land.

606 Jacob :
00:34:14,837 --> 00:34:16,901
But they claimed to be
something different,

607 Jacob :
00:34:16,906 --> 00:34:19,170
so we made a treaty with them.

608 Jacob :
00:34:19,675 --> 00:34:22,269
If they promised to stay
off Quileute lands,

609 Jacob :
00:34:22,345 --> 00:34:23,995
then we wouldn't expose...

610 Jacob :
00:34:24,000 --> 00:34:26,475
what they really were
to the palefaces.

611 Bella :
00:34:27,883 --> 00:34:30,373
I thought they
just moved here.

612 Jacob :
00:34:30,919 --> 00:34:32,919
Or just moved back.

613 Bella :
00:34:33,621 --> 00:34:35,518
Right.

614 Angela :
00:34:35,523 --> 00:34:38,253
It touched my hand.
A snake. Stop.

615 Bella :
00:34:40,228 --> 00:34:42,594
Well, what are they really?

616 Jacob :
00:34:42,664 --> 00:34:44,757
It's just a story, Bella.

617 Jacob :
00:34:45,834 --> 00:34:47,834
Come on, let's go.

618 Angela :
00:34:50,905 --> 00:34:53,430
A snake. A snake.

619 Worker :
00:34:57,545 --> 00:35:03,643
My mama said I didn't know
how to make a kitty meow

620 Worker :
00:35:10,859 --> 00:35:12,859
Hello?

621 Worker :
00:35:19,134 --> 00:35:21,134
Gerald?

622 Worker :
00:35:21,636 --> 00:35:23,636

Gerald?

623 Worker :
00:35:42,390 --> 00:35:44,390
Hello.

624 James :
00:35:44,492 --> 00:35:46,492
Nice jacket.

625 Worker :
00:35:49,097 --> 00:35:50,293
Who are you?

626 James :
00:35:50,298 --> 00:35:53,199
It's always the same
inane questions.

627 James :
00:35:53,268 --> 00:35:54,531
'Who are you?'

628 Victoria :
00:35:54,536 --> 00:35:56,536
'What do you want?'

629 James :
00:35:56,838 --> 00:35:58,897
'Why are you doing this?'

630 Laurent :
00:35:58,973 --> 00:36:02,636
James, let's not
play with our food.

631 Jessica :
00:36:52,060 --> 00:36:54,060
He's not here.

632 Jessica :
00:36:55,864 --> 00:36:59,129
Whenever the weather's nice,
the Cullens disappear.

633 Bella :
00:36:59,701 --> 00:37:01,464
What, do they just ditch?

634 Jessica :
00:37:01,469 --> 00:37:03,816
No, Dr. and Mrs. Cullen
yank them out...

635 Jessica :
00:37:03,821 --> 00:37:06,168
for, like, hiking and
camping and stuff.

636 Jessica :
00:37:06,241 --> 00:37:07,764
I tried that out
on my parents.

637 Jessica :
00:37:07,769 --> 00:37:08,505
Not even close.

638 Angela :
00:37:08,510 --> 00:37:11,308
Guys, I'm going to
the prom with Eric.

639 Angela :
00:37:11,379 --> 00:37:13,344
I just asked him.
I took control.

640 Bella :
00:37:13,349 --> 00:37:15,144
I told you that would happen.

641 Angela :
00:37:15,149 --> 00:37:17,617
Are you sure you have
to go out of town?

642 Bella :
00:37:17,685 --> 00:37:20,245
Oh, yeah, it's a
little family thing.

643 Jessica :
00:37:20,321 --> 00:37:21,751
Okay, we should go shopping
in Port Angeles...

644 Jessica :
00:37:21,756 --> 00:37:24,691
before all the good
dresses get cleaned out.

645 Bella :
00:37:27,529 --> 00:37:30,396
Port Angeles? You
mind if I come?

646 Angela :

00:37:30,465 --> 00:37:32,797
Yeah, I need your opinion.

647 Jessica :
00:37:34,469 --> 00:37:36,132
I like this one.
Angela :
- That's cool.

648 Jessica :
00:37:36,137 --> 00:37:38,535
But, like, I don't know about
the one-shoulder thing.

649 Angela :
00:37:38,540 --> 00:37:40,069
I like this one.
Jessica :
- Yeah, I like the beading,

650 Angela :
00:37:40,074 --> 00:37:41,180
and you wouldn't need jewelry.

651 Angela :
00:37:41,185 --> 00:37:42,438
Jess, what do you
think? Lavender?

652 Angela :
00:37:42,443 --> 00:37:43,925
Is that good? Is
that my color?

653 Jessica :
00:37:43,930 --> 00:37:44,407
I like it.

654 Jessica :
00:37:44,412 --> 00:37:46,412
I liked that dusty
rose one, too.

655 Jessica :
00:37:46,481 --> 00:37:49,450
Okay, I like this one.
It makes my boobs look good.

656 Stranger :
00:37:49,517 --> 00:37:50,747
Hey.
Jessica :
- Right?

657 Stranger :
00:37:50,752 --> 00:37:52,582
Nice.

658 Angela :
00:37:52,587 --> 00:37:55,283
Oh, God.
Jessica :
- That is uncomfortable.

659 Bella :
00:37:55,590 --> 00:37:57,554
That's disgusting.

660 Jessica :
00:37:57,559 --> 00:37:59,455
Bella, what do you think?

661 Bella :
00:37:59,460 --> 00:38:01,090
Yes?

662 Bella :
00:38:01,095 --> 00:38:02,959
That looks great.

663 Jessica :
00:38:02,964 --> 00:38:05,933
You said that about, like,
the last five dresses, though.

664 Bella :
00:38:06,000 --> 00:38:08,230
I thought they were
all pretty good.

665 Angela :
00:38:08,303 --> 00:38:10,828
You're not really
into this, are you?

666 Bella :
00:38:10,905 --> 00:38:14,204
I actually really just want
to go to this bookstore.

667 Bella :
00:38:14,576 --> 00:38:16,139
I'll meet you guys
at the restaurant?

668 Jessica :
00:38:16,144 --> 00:38:16,851
Are you sure?

669 Bella :
00:38:16,856 --> 00:38:18,874
Yeah, yeah. I'll
see you in a minute.

670 Jessica :
00:38:18,947 --> 00:38:20,947
Okay.
Angela :
- Okay.

671 Jessica :
00:38:22,617 --> 00:38:24,617
She's right, though.
This looks awesome.

672 Book store :
00:38:27,522 --> 00:38:29,522
There you go.

673 Book Store :
00:38:30,692 --> 00:38:32,922
Have a good night.
Bella :
- Thank you.

674 Stranger :
00:39:05,026 --> 00:39:08,792
Saw you in the dress store.
Stranger 2 :
- Hey, where you running to?

675 Stranger 3 :
00:39:08,863 --> 00:39:10,093
There she is.

676 Stranger 2 :
00:39:10,098 --> 00:39:12,028
What's up?
Stranger 3 :
- It's my girl.

677 Stranger :
00:39:12,033 --> 00:39:13,763
How you guys doing?
Stranger 2 :
- Look who we just found.

678 Stranger :
00:39:13,768 --> 00:39:16,635
What's up, girl? Hey...
Where you going?

679 Stranger 2 :

00:39:16,704 --> 00:39:18,835
Where are you going?
Stranger 3 :
- Come get a drink with us.

680 Stranger :
00:39:18,840 --> 00:39:19,968
Yeah, you should
hang out with us.

681 Stranger :
00:39:19,973 --> 00:39:20,236
Come on.

682 Stranger :
00:39:20,241 --> 00:39:21,638
It's fun.

683 Stranger :
00:39:21,643 --> 00:39:23,106
What's the problem?
Stranger 2 :
- She doesn't like that, man.

684 Stranger
00:39:23,111 --> 00:39:24,574
You're pretty.
Bella :
- Don't touch me.

685 Stranger :
00:39:24,579 --> 00:39:24,828
Cute.

686 Stranger :
00:39:24,833 --> 00:39:26,542
Really, no. Seriously,
you should.

687 Bella :
00:39:26,547 --> 00:39:28,547
Don't touch me.

688 Edward :
00:39:36,024 --> 00:39:38,024
Get in the car.

689 Stranger :
00:39:39,260 --> 00:39:41,922
That was a very
dangerous maneuver.

690 Edward :
00:40:08,790 --> 00:40:11,390
I should go back there
and rip those guys' heads off.

691 Bella :
00:40:11,426 --> 00:40:12,522
No, you shouldn't.

692 Edward :
00:40:12,527 --> 00:40:14,572
You don't know the vile,
repulsive things...

693 Edward :
00:40:14,577 --> 00:40:15,458
they were thinking.

694 Bella :
00:40:15,463 --> 00:40:17,463
And you do?

695 Edward :
00:40:17,632 --> 00:40:19,657
It's not hard to guess.

696 Edward :
00:40:20,835 --> 00:40:22,985
Can you talk about
something else?

697 Edward :
00:40:22,990 --> 00:40:25,204
Distract me so I
won't turn around.

698 Bella :
00:40:26,474 --> 00:40:28,806
You should put
your seatbelt on.

699 Edward :
00:40:30,178 --> 00:40:32,544
You should put
your seatbelt on.

700 Angela :
00:40:37,585 --> 00:40:38,917
I thought the salad
was pretty good.

701 Bella :
00:40:38,922 --> 00:40:40,216
Hey, you guys, I'm
sorry. I just...

702 Angela :
00:40:40,221 --> 00:40:41,818
Where were you? We
left you messages.

703 Jessica :
00:40:41,823 --> 00:40:44,090
Yeah, we waited,
but we were, like,

704 Jessica :
00:40:44,095 --> 00:40:46,095
starving, so we...

705 Edward :
00:40:46,394 --> 00:40:48,794
I'm sorry I kept
Bella from dinner.

706 Edward :
00:40:48,863 --> 00:40:51,206
We just sort of ran
into each other...

707 Edward :
00:40:51,211 --> 00:40:53,211
and got talking.

708 Angela :
00:40:53,634 --> 00:40:54,931
Yeah.
Jessica :
- No.

709 Jessica :
00:40:54,936 --> 00:40:58,667
No, we totally understand.
I mean, that happens, right?

710 Jessica :
00:40:59,574 --> 00:41:00,703
Yeah, we were...

711 Jessica :
00:41:00,708 --> 00:41:02,792
We were, yeah, we were
just leaving. So...

712 Angela :
00:41:02,797 --> 00:41:03,639
Let's get this...

713 Jessica :
00:41:03,644 --> 00:41:05,644

Bella, if you wanna...	Waiters - Yeah, no problem.	738 Bella : 00:42:23,023 --> 00:42:25,150 How did you know where I was?
714 Edward : 00:41:05,947 --> 00:41:09,041 I think I should make sure Bella gets something to eat.	726 Waiters 00:41:46,187 --> 00:41:47,761 So are you sure there isn't anything	739 Edward : 00:42:25,225 --> 00:42:26,888 I didn't.
715 Edward : 00:41:09,117 --> 00:41:11,117 If you'd like.	727 Waiters 00:41:47,766 --> 00:41:48,551 I can get for you?	740 Bella : 00:42:26,893 --> 00:42:29,589 All right. Edward : - What?
716 Edward : 00:41:12,220 --> 00:41:14,313 I'll drive you home myself.	728 Edward : 00:41:48,556 --> 00:41:50,556 No. No, thank you.	741 Edward : 00:42:29,663 --> 00:42:31,663 Don't leave. I...
717 Angela : 00:41:14,388 --> 00:41:16,754 That's so thoughtful.	729 Waiters : 00:41:51,259 --> 00:41:53,259 Let me know.	742 Bella : 00:42:35,168 --> 00:42:37,295 Did you follow me?
718 Jessica : 00:41:16,824 --> 00:41:19,292 It's really thoughtful. Yeah.	730 Bella : 00:41:58,833 --> 00:42:00,994 You're really not gonna eat?	743 Edward : 00:42:38,972 --> 00:42:40,335 I...
719 Bella : 00:41:19,927 --> 00:41:22,088 Yeah. I should eat something.	731 Edward : 00:42:03,171 --> 00:42:05,798 No, I'm on a special diet.	744 Edward : 00:42:40,340 --> 00:42:44,777 I feel very protective of you.
720 Angela : 00:41:22,163 --> 00:41:24,163 Yeah.	732 Bella : 00:42:08,074 --> 00:42:10,440 You gotta give me some answers.	745 Bella : 00:42:47,647 --> 00:42:49,044 So you followed me.
721 Jessica : 00:41:24,298 --> 00:41:26,175 Okay, so we'll see you tomorrow.	733 Edward : 00:42:11,611 --> 00:42:13,611 Yes, no.	746 Edward : 00:42:49,049 --> 00:42:50,742 I was trying to keep a distance...
722 Bella : 00:41:26,180 --> 00:41:26,896 Okay, yeah.	734 Edward : 00:42:13,847 --> 00:42:16,247 To get to the other side.	747 Edward : 00:42:50,747 --> 00:42:52,113 unless you needed my help,
723 Jessica : 00:41:26,901 --> 00:41:28,901 See ya. Bella : - Okay.	735 Edward : 00:42:16,850 --> 00:42:18,850 1.77245...	748 Edward : 00:42:52,118 --> 00:42:55,250 and then I heard what those low-lifes...
724 Waiters : 00:41:39,614 --> 00:41:42,014 All right, one mushroom ravioli.	736 Bella : 00:42:18,852 --> 00:42:21,249 I don't want to know what the square root of pi is.	749 Edward : 00:42:55,255 --> 00:42:56,418 were thinking.
725 bella : 00:41:42,850 --> 00:41:45,250 Thanks.	737 Edward : 00:42:21,254 --> 00:42:23,018 You knew that?	750 Bella :

00:42:56,423 --> 00:42:58,386
Wait.

751 Bella :
00:42:58,391 --> 00:43:01,326
You say you heard what they were thinking?

752 Bella :
00:43:04,331 --> 00:43:06,331
So what, you...

753 Bella :
00:43:07,167 --> 00:43:09,167
You read minds?

754 Edward :
00:43:11,771 --> 00:43:15,468
I can read every mind in this room.

755 Edward :
00:43:16,576 --> 00:43:18,576
Apart from yours.

756 Edward :
00:43:20,313 --> 00:43:23,976
There's money, sex,

757 Edward :
00:43:25,452 --> 00:43:27,452
money,

758 Edward :
00:43:27,587 --> 00:43:29,184
sex,

759 Edward :
00:43:29,189 --> 00:43:31,189
cat.

760 Edward :
00:43:33,426 --> 00:43:36,259
And then you, nothing.

761 Edward :
00:43:38,131 --> 00:43:40,224
It's very frustrating.

762 Bella :
00:43:42,702 --> 00:43:45,102
Is there something wrong with me?

763 Edward :
00:43:46,506 --> 00:43:48,701
See, I tell you
I can read minds,

764 Edward :
00:43:48,775 --> 00:43:51,835
and you think there's something wrong with you.

765 Edward :
00:43:59,386 --> 00:44:01,386
What is it?

766 Edward :
00:44:01,521 --> 00:44:08,324
I don't have the strength to stay away from you anymore.

767 Bella :
00:44:10,830 --> 00:44:12,830
Then don't.

768 Bella :
00:44:32,085 --> 00:44:34,679
Okay, I think I'm warm enough now.

769 Bella :
00:44:41,127 --> 00:44:43,152
Your hand is so cold.

770 Bella :
00:44:54,074 --> 00:44:55,170
Whoa.

771 Bella :
00:44:55,175 --> 00:44:57,175
What is going on?

772 Bella :
00:44:58,578 --> 00:45:00,578
My dad's still here.

773 Bella :
00:45:00,613 --> 00:45:02,613
Can you pull in?

774 Edward :
00:45:04,985 --> 00:45:07,453
That's my father's car on the end.

775 Edward :
00:45:07,887 --> 00:45:09,912
What is he doing here?

776 Edward :
00:45:12,659 --> 00:45:14,820
Carlisle, what's going on?

777 Doctor Cullen :
00:45:16,396 --> 00:45:18,598
Waylon Forge was found in a boat...

778 Doctor Cullen :
00:45:18,603 --> 00:45:20,595
out near his place.

779 Doctor Cullen :
00:45:20,600 --> 00:45:23,228
I just examined the body.
Bella :
- He died?

780 Bella :
00:45:24,738 --> 00:45:27,036
How?
Doctor Cullen
- Animal attack.

781 Bella :
00:45:29,442 --> 00:45:30,767
Was it the same one that...

782 Bella :
00:45:30,772 --> 00:45:32,707
got that security guard down in Mason?

783 Doctor Cullen
00:45:32,712 --> 00:45:34,042
Most likely.

784 Bella :
00:45:34,047 --> 00:45:36,300
Well, it's getting closer to town, then.

785 Doctor Cullen :
00:45:36,305 --> 00:45:37,946
Bella, you should go inside.

786 Doctor Cullen :
00:45:37,951 --> 00:45:40,442
Waylon was your father's friend.

787 Bella : 00:45:40,520 --> 00:45:42,520 Okay.	799 Bella : 00:47:36,870 --> 00:47:38,870 Cold One.	00:50:36,448 --> 00:50:38,448 I know what you are.
788 Bella : 00:45:45,392 --> 00:45:47,392 I'll see you later.	800 Bella : 00:49:45,464 --> 00:49:48,262 You're impossibly fast and strong.	812 Edward : 00:50:40,786 --> 00:50:42,786 Say it.
789 Bella : 00:45:59,339 --> 00:46:01,339 Hey. Charlie : - Hey.	801 Bella : 00:49:49,601 --> 00:49:52,502 Your skin is pale white and ice-cold.	813 Edward : 00:50:45,724 --> 00:50:47,724 Out loud.
790 Bella : 00:46:05,011 --> 00:46:07,011 Dad, I'm really sorry.	802 Bella : 00:49:53,472 --> 00:49:55,472 Your eyes change color.	814 Edward : 00:50:50,028 --> 00:50:52,028 Say it.
791 Charlie : 00:46:11,518 --> 00:46:14,078 I've known him going on 30 years.	803 Bella : 00:49:56,341 --> 00:49:58,202 And sometimes you speak...	815 Bella : 00:50:57,302 --> 00:50:59,302 Vampire.
792 Charlie : 00:46:29,169 --> 00:46:32,002 Don't worry, we're gonna find this thing.	804 Bella : 00:49:58,207 --> 00:50:00,641 like you're from a different time.	816 Edward : 00:51:02,040 --> 00:51:04,040 Are you afraid?
793 Charlie : 00:46:33,239 --> 00:46:35,239 Meantime.	805 Bella : 00:50:02,281 --> 00:50:04,312 You never eat or drink anything.	817 Bella : 00:51:11,850 --> 00:51:13,850 No.
794 Charlie : 00:46:35,942 --> 00:46:38,376 I want you to carry this with you.	806 Bella : 00:50:04,317 --> 00:50:06,411 You don't go out in the sunlight.	818 Edward : 00:51:15,520 --> 00:51:18,489 Then ask me the most basic question.
795 Charlie : 00:46:40,814 --> 00:46:42,221 I don't know if you...	807 Bella : 00:50:09,588 --> 00:50:11,588 How old are you?	819 Edward : 00:51:18,557 --> 00:51:20,557 What do we eat?
796 Charlie : 00:46:42,226 --> 00:46:44,978 It'll give your old man some peace of mind.	808 Edward : 00:50:12,658 --> 00:50:14,658 Seventeen.	820 Bella : 00:51:23,195 --> 00:51:25,195 You won't hurt me.
797 Bella : 00:46:45,051 --> 00:46:47,051 Okay.	809 Bella : 00:50:16,395 --> 00:50:18,522 How long have you been 17?	821 Bella : 00:51:29,935 --> 00:51:31,935 Where are we going?
798 Charlie : 00:46:49,589 --> 00:46:51,589 Let's go home.	810 Edward : 00:50:22,000 --> 00:50:24,000 A while.	822 Edward : 00:51:32,971 --> 00:51:34,201 Up the mountain.
	811 Bella :	823 Edward : 00:51:34,206 --> 00:51:36,206 Out of the cloud bank.
		824 Edward : 00:51:36,241 --> 00:51:39,404

You need to see what I look like in the sunlight.	dangerous predator.	849 Bella : 00:53:59,951 --> 00:54:01,951 I trust you.
825 Edward : 00:51:58,530 --> 00:52:01,090 This is why we don't show ourselves in sunlight.	837 Edward : 00:53:04,196 --> 00:53:07,359 Everything about me invites you in,	850 Edward : 00:54:03,989 --> 00:54:05,989 Don't.
826 Edward : 00:52:01,166 --> 00:52:03,634 People would know we're different.	838 Edward : 00:53:07,933 --> 00:53:11,266 my voice, my face, even my smell.	851 Bella : 00:54:06,625 --> 00:54:08,625 I'm here. I trust you.
827 Edward : 00:52:13,812 --> 00:52:15,812 This is what I am.	839 Edward : 00:53:12,337 --> 00:53:14,862 As if I would need any of that.	852 Edward : 00:54:13,131 --> 00:54:13,775 My family,
828 Bella : 00:52:21,019 --> 00:52:23,019 It's like diamonds.	840 Edward : 00:53:17,576 --> 00:53:19,737 As if you could outrun me.	853 Edward : 00:54:13,780 --> 00:54:16,362 we're different from others of our kind.
829 Bella : 00:52:31,530 --> 00:52:33,530 You're beautiful.	841 Edward : 00:53:25,484 --> 00:53:27,748 As if you could fight me off.	854 Edward : 00:54:16,434 --> 00:54:18,265 We only hunt animals.
830 Edward : 00:52:36,401 --> 00:52:38,031 Beautiful?	842 Edward : 00:53:31,189 --> 00:53:33,189 I'm designed to kill.	855 Edward : 00:54:18,270 --> 00:54:20,898 We've learned to control our thirst.
831 Edward : 00:52:38,036 --> 00:52:40,664 This is the skin of a killer, Bella.	843 Bella : 00:53:36,027 --> 00:53:38,027 I don't care.	856 Edward : 00:54:21,606 --> 00:54:24,336 But it's you, your scent,
832 Edward : 00:52:47,179 --> 00:52:49,179 I'm a killer.	844 Edward : 00:53:38,530 --> 00:53:40,657 I've killed people before.	857 Edward : 00:54:26,845 --> 00:54:29,075 it's like a drug to me.
833 Bella : 00:52:50,816 --> 00:52:52,816 I don't believe that.	845 Bella : 00:53:42,434 --> 00:53:44,434 It does not matter.	858 Edward : 00:54:30,482 --> 00:54:31,646 You're like...
834 Edward : 00:52:53,385 --> 00:52:55,979 That's because you believe the lie.	846 Edward : 00:53:48,907 --> 00:53:50,907 I wanted to kill you.	859 Edward : 00:54:31,651 --> 00:54:34,316 my own personal brand of heroin.
835 Edward : 00:52:56,588 --> 00:52:58,588 It's camouflage.	847 Edward : 00:53:54,246 --> 00:53:57,148 I've never wanted a human's blood...	860 Bella : 00:54:41,359 --> 00:54:44,522 Why did you hate me so much when we met?
836 Edward : 00:53:00,525 --> 00:53:03,392 I'm the world's most	848 Edward : 00:53:57,153 --> 00:53:59,153 so much in my life.	861 Edward : 00:54:44,596 --> 00:54:46,359

I did.	love with the lamb.	00:57:59,122 --> 00:58:01,122 in love with him.
862 Edward : 00:54:46,364 --> 00:54:49,094 Only for making me want you so badly.	874 Bella : 00:55:56,601 --> 00:55:58,498 What a stupid lamb.	887 Stranger : 00:58:05,896 --> 00:58:08,990 Monte Carlo? That's our prom theme?
863 Edward : 00:54:49,701 --> 00:54:52,670 I still don't know if I can control myself.	875 Edward : 00:55:58,503 --> 00:56:01,097 What a sick, masochistic lion.	888 Eric : 00:58:09,066 --> 00:58:13,765 Gambling, tuxedos, and Bond, James Bond.
864 Bella : 00:54:54,639 --> 00:54:56,639 I know you can.	876 Bella : 00:57:26,690 --> 00:57:29,784 About three things I was absolutely positive.	889 Angela : 00:58:17,708 --> 00:58:19,708 Oh, my God.
865 Edward : 00:55:04,716 --> 00:55:06,775 I can't read your mind.	877 Bella : 00:57:31,161 --> 00:57:33,161 First.	890 Bella : 00:58:28,585 --> 00:58:30,585 Wow.
866 Edward : 00:55:07,452 --> 00:55:10,421 You have to tell me what you're thinking.	878 Bella : 00:57:33,630 --> 00:57:35,630 Edward was a vampire.	891 Bella : 00:58:31,922 --> 00:58:34,254 You know, everybody's staring.
867 Bella : 00:55:12,891 --> 00:55:14,891 Now I'm afraid.	879 Bella : 00:57:40,037 --> 00:57:42,037 Second,	892 Edward : 00:58:38,195 --> 00:58:41,562 Not that guy. No, he just looked.
868 Edward : 00:55:19,598 --> 00:55:21,598 Good.	880 Bella : 00:57:42,106 --> 00:57:44,106 there was a part of him,	893 Edward : 00:58:44,001 --> 00:58:46,799 I'm breaking all the rules now anyway.
869 Bella : 00:55:22,067 --> 00:55:24,067 I'm not afraid of you.	881 Bella : 00:57:44,108 --> 00:57:45,048 and I didn't know...	894 Edward : 00:58:46,870 --> 00:58:48,997 Since I'm going to hell.
870 Bella : 00:55:27,739 --> 00:55:29,627 I'm only afraid of losing you.	882 Bella : 00:57:45,053 --> 00:57:47,053 how dominant that part might be,	895 Bella : 00:58:53,410 --> 00:58:56,208 So, does a person have to be dying...
871 Bella : 00:55:29,632 --> 00:55:31,835 I feel like you're gonna disappear.	883 Bella : 00:57:47,745 --> 00:57:49,940 that thirsted for my blood.	896 Bella : 00:58:58,782 --> 00:59:00,782 to become like you?
872 Edward : 00:55:38,950 --> 00:55:41,942 You don't know how long I've waited for you.	884 Bella : 00:57:53,884 --> 00:57:55,884 And third.	897 Edward : 00:59:01,251 --> 00:59:04,220 No, that's just Carlisle.
873 Edward : 00:55:50,161 --> 00:55:52,994 So the lion fell in	885 Bella : 00:57:56,453 --> 00:57:59,117 I was unconditionally and irrevocably...	898 Edward : 00:59:05,789 --> 00:59:09,247
	886 Bella :	

He'd never do this to someone who had another choice.	00:59:48,699 --> 00:59:51,190 and it's almost impossible to stop.	01:00:29,849 --> 01:00:32,666 but you're never fully satisfied.
899 Bella : 00:59:10,828 --> 00:59:13,524 So, how long have you been like this?	911 Bella : 00:59:53,403 --> 00:59:55,200 But Carlisle did.	923 Edward : 01:00:35,779 --> 01:00:38,370 It wouldn't be like drinking your blood,
900 Edward : 00:59:14,464 --> 00:59:16,464 Since 1918.	912 Edward : 00:59:55,205 --> 00:59:58,038 First with me and then with his wife, Esme.	924 Edward : 01:00:38,375 --> 01:00:40,375 for instance.
901 Edward : 00:59:16,867 --> 00:59:20,598 That's when Carlisle found me dying of Spanish influenza.	913 Bella : 00:59:58,108 --> 01:00:02,636 So is Carlisle the real reason that you don't kill people?	925 Bella : 01:00:44,621 --> 01:00:47,681 Was it other vampires that killed Waylon?
902 Bella : 00:59:22,739 --> 00:59:24,739 What was it like?	914 Edward : 01:00:06,316 --> 01:00:08,580 No, he's not the only reason.	926 Edward : 01:00:47,758 --> 01:00:49,087 Yeah.
903 Edward : 00:59:25,075 --> 00:59:27,441 The venom was excruciating.	915 Edward : 01:00:11,121 --> 01:00:13,817 I don't want to be a monster.	927 Edward 01:00:49,092 --> 01:00:50,835 There are others out there,
904 Edward : 00:59:28,145 --> 00:59:30,306 But what Carlisle did was much harder.	916 Edward : 01:00:15,459 --> 01:00:16,221 My family,	928 Edward : 01:00:50,840 --> 01:00:53,358 and we run into them from time to time.
905 Edward : 00:59:30,380 --> 00:59:32,848 Not many of us have the restraint to do that.	917 Edward : 01:00:16,226 --> 01:00:19,589 we think of ourselves as vegetarians, right,	929 Bella : 01:00:55,332 --> 01:00:57,204 Can the rest of your family...
906 Bella : 00:59:32,916 --> 00:59:35,578 But didn't he just have to bite?	918 Edward : 01:00:19,663 --> 01:00:22,996 'cause we only survive on the blood of animals.	930 Bella : 01:00:57,209 --> 01:00:59,268 read people's minds like you can?
907 Edward : 00:59:37,821 --> 00:59:39,821 Not exactly.	919 Edward : 01:00:23,066 --> 01:00:25,066 But it's...	931 Edward : 01:01:02,339 --> 01:01:04,339 No. That's just me.
908 Edward : 00:59:39,857 --> 00:59:41,857 When we taste...	920 Edward : 01:00:25,369 --> 01:00:28,065 It's like a human only living on tofu.	932 Edward : 01:01:04,975 --> 01:01:07,808 But Alice can see the future.
909 Edward : 00:59:43,760 --> 00:59:47,196 human blood, a sort of frenzy begins,	921 Edward : 01:00:28,138 --> 01:00:29,844 It keeps you strong,	933 Edward : 01:01:08,845 --> 01:01:10,845 I bet she saw me coming.
910 Edward :	922 Edward :	934 Edward : 01:01:12,182 --> 01:01:14,616

Alice's visions
are subjective.

935 Edward :
01:01:15,052 --> 01:01:17,850
I mean, the future
can always change.

936 Bella :
01:01:28,298 --> 01:01:31,028
Could you act human?
I mean, I've got neighbors.

937 Edward :
01:01:31,101 --> 01:01:33,968
I'm gonna take you to
my place tomorrow.

938 Bella :
01:01:35,439 --> 01:01:37,302
Thanks.

939 Bella :
01:01:37,307 --> 01:01:40,242
Wait, like, with your family?
Edward :
- Yeah.

940 Bella :
01:01:41,545 --> 01:01:43,706
What if they don't like me?

941 Edward :
01:01:44,581 --> 01:01:46,249
So, you're worried not because...

942 Edward :
01:01:46,254 --> 01:01:48,246
you'll be in a house
full of vampires,

943 Edward :
01:01:48,251 --> 01:01:51,379
but because you think
they won't approve of you?

944 Bella :
01:01:51,688 --> 01:01:53,688
I'm glad I amuse you.

945 Bella :
01:01:55,158 --> 01:01:57,158
What is it?

946 Edward :
01:01:58,028 --> 01:02:00,028
Complication.

947 Edward :
01:02:01,665 --> 01:02:03,758
I'll pick you up tomorrow.

948 Bella :
01:02:29,493 --> 01:02:32,428
Hey. Come to visit your truck?

949 Jacob :
01:02:33,597 --> 01:02:36,031
Looks good. Got that dent out.

950 Bella :
01:02:36,099 --> 01:02:36,365
Yeah.

951 Billy :
01:02:36,370 --> 01:02:38,727
Actually, we came to
visit your flat-screen.

952 Billy :
01:02:38,802 --> 01:02:41,032
First Mariners game
of the season.

953 Billy :
01:02:41,104 --> 01:02:43,739
Plus Jacob here keeps
bugging me about...

954 Billy :
01:02:43,744 --> 01:02:44,903
seeing you again.

955 Jacob :
01:02:44,908 --> 01:02:46,908
Great, Dad. Thanks.

956 Billy :
01:02:46,910 --> 01:02:49,105
Just keeping it real, son.

957 Charlie :
01:02:50,480 --> 01:02:52,310
Vitamin R.

958 Billy :
01:02:52,315 --> 01:02:54,112
Well done, Chief.

959 Billy :
01:02:54,117 --> 01:02:56,517
Harry Clearwater's
homemade fish fry.

960 Charlie :
01:02:56,586 --> 01:02:58,586
Good man.

961 Billy :
01:03:00,457 --> 01:03:02,320
Any luck with
that Waylon case?

962 Charlie :
01:03:02,325 --> 01:03:04,307
Well, I don't think
it was an animal...

963 Charlie :
01:03:04,312 --> 01:03:05,190
that killed him.

964 Billy :
01:03:05,195 --> 01:03:07,254
Never thought it was.

965 Charlie :
01:03:08,765 --> 01:03:10,562
So spread the word
out at the rez, huh?

966 Charlie :
01:03:10,567 --> 01:03:12,197
Keep the kids
out of the woods.

967 Billy :
01:03:12,202 --> 01:03:14,202
Will do.

968 Billy :
01:03:14,304 --> 01:03:17,273
Don't want no one else
getting hurt, do we?

969 Bella :
01:03:48,939 --> 01:03:50,939
Whoa.

970 Bella :
01:03:51,274 --> 01:03:53,274
This is incredible.

971 Bella :
01:03:56,146 --> 01:03:58,808
It's so light and
open, you know?

972 Edward :
01:04:00,450 --> 01:04:02,013
What did you expect,

973 Edward :
01:04:02,018 --> 01:04:04,443
coffins and
dungeons and moats?

974 Bella :
01:04:04,955 --> 01:04:07,355
No, not the moats.

975 Edward :
01:04:08,358 --> 01:04:10,358
Not the moats.

976 Edward :
01:04:16,700 --> 01:04:19,669
This is the one place
we don't have to hide.

977 Edward :
01:04:22,205 --> 01:04:24,102
I told them not to do this.

978
01:04:24,107 --> 01:04:26,266
You add a little
bit of olive oil...

979
01:04:26,271 --> 01:04:27,839
to a non-stick sauté pan,

980
01:04:27,844 --> 01:04:29,103
and you want to cook...

981
01:04:29,108 --> 01:04:31,245
with the olive oil
in medium-high heat.

982
01:04:31,314 --> 01:04:33,287
What I do, I cut
this in strips,

983
01:04:33,292 --> 01:04:35,147
and then we gonna cut this...

984 Rosalie :
01:04:35,152 --> 01:04:38,280
Is she even Italian?
Emmet :
- Her name is Bella.

985 Doctor cullen :
01:04:38,355 --> 01:04:41,324
I'm sure she'll love
it, no matter what.

986 Rosalie :
01:04:41,391 --> 01:04:43,391
Get a whiff of that.

987 Esme :
01:04:43,760 --> 01:04:45,887
Here comes the human.

988 Esme :
01:04:49,765 --> 01:04:52,393
Bella, we're making
Italiano for you.

989 Edward :
01:04:53,569 --> 01:04:55,071
Bella, this is Esme.

990 Edward :
01:04:55,076 --> 01:04:58,006
My mother for all
intents and purposes.

991 Doctor cullen :
01:05:00,709 --> 01:05:01,709
You've given us an excuse...

992 Doctor cullen :
01:05:01,714 --> 01:05:03,073
to use the kitchen
for the first time.

993 Esme :
01:05:03,078 --> 01:05:04,308
I hope you're hungry.

994 Bella :
01:05:04,313 --> 01:05:06,941
Yeah, absolutely.
Edward :

- She already ate.

995 Rosalie :
01:05:13,355 --> 01:05:15,252
Perfect.

996 Bella :
01:05:15,257 --> 01:05:16,894
Yeah, it's just because

997 Bella :
01:05:16,899 --> 01:05:19,250
I know that you
guys don't eat...

998 Bella :
01:05:19,328 --> 01:05:21,819
Of course. It's very
considerate of you.

999 Edward :
01:05:21,897 --> 01:05:24,457
Just ignore Rosalie. I do.
Rosalie :
- Yeah.

1000 Rosalie :
01:05:24,533 --> 01:05:25,889
Let's just keep pretending...

1001 Rosalie :
01:05:25,894 --> 01:05:27,765
like this isn't
dangerous for all of us.

1002 Bella :
01:05:27,770 --> 01:05:31,331
I would never tell
anybody anything.

1003 Doctor cullen :
01:05:32,007 --> 01:05:33,837
She knows that.

1004 Emmet :
01:05:33,842 --> 01:05:35,190
Yeah, well, the problem is,

1005 Emmet :
01:05:35,195 --> 01:05:37,007
you two have gone
public now, so...

1006 Esme :

01:05:37,012 --> 01:05:38,075
Emmett.

1007 Rosalie :
01:05:38,080 --> 01:05:39,843
No, she should know.

1008 Rosalie :
01:05:39,848 --> 01:05:41,120
The entire family...

1009 Rosalie :
01:05:41,125 --> 01:05:43,545
will be implicated
if this ends badly.

1010 Bella :
01:05:44,053 --> 01:05:46,053
Badly, as in...

1011 Bella :
01:05:47,356 --> 01:05:49,722
I would become the meal.

1012 Alice :
01:05:57,099 --> 01:05:59,099
Hi, Bella.

1013 Alice :
01:06:02,304 --> 01:06:04,304
I'm Alice.

1014 Alice :
01:06:04,740 --> 01:06:06,740
Hi.
Bella :
- Hi.

1015 Alice :
01:06:07,910 --> 01:06:09,873
You do smell good.

1016 Edward :
01:06:09,878 --> 01:06:11,108
Alice, what are you...

1017 Alice :
01:06:11,113 --> 01:06:11,816
It's okay.

1018 Alice :
01:06:11,821 --> 01:06:14,571
Bella and I are gonna
be great friends.

1019 Edward :
01:06:17,920 --> 01:06:18,318
Sorry,

1020 Edward :
01:06:18,323 --> 01:06:20,388
Jasper's our
newest vegetarian.

1021 Edward :
01:06:20,456 --> 01:06:22,549
It's a little
difficult for him.

1022 Jasper :
01:06:22,625 --> 01:06:24,588
It's a pleasure to meet you.

1023 Alice :
01:06:24,593 --> 01:06:27,391
It's okay, Jasper.
You won't hurt her.

1024 Edward :
01:06:28,864 --> 01:06:30,595
All right, I'm gonna take you...

1025 Edward :
01:06:30,600 --> 01:06:32,563
on a tour of the
rest of the house.

1026 Bella :
01:06:32,568 --> 01:06:34,866
Okay.
Alice :
- Well, I'll see you soon.

1027 Bella :
01:06:34,937 --> 01:06:36,937
Okay.

1028 Esme :
01:06:38,140 --> 01:06:40,140
Cute.

Doctor cullen :
- I know.

1029 Doctor cullen :
01:06:40,276 --> 01:06:41,572
I think that went well.

1030 Esme :
01:06:41,577 --> 01:06:43,977

Clean this up. Now.

1031 Edward :
01:06:44,046 --> 01:06:47,174
Was that as weird for
you as it was for me?

1032 Bella :
01:06:47,249 --> 01:06:49,249
I don't know.

1033 Bella :
01:06:54,723 --> 01:06:56,723
Graduation caps?

1034 Edward :
01:06:57,559 --> 01:07:00,392
Yeah. It's a private joke.

1035 Edward :
01:07:01,297 --> 01:07:03,297
We matriculate a lot.

1036 Bella :
01:07:04,767 --> 01:07:06,730
That's kind of miserable.

1037 Bella :
01:07:06,735 --> 01:07:09,602
I mean, repeating high school
over and over.

1038 Edward :
01:07:09,672 --> 01:07:11,209
True, but the younger
we start out...

1039 Edward :
01:07:11,214 --> 01:07:11,835
in a new place,

1040 Edward :
01:07:11,840 --> 01:07:13,967
the longer we can stay there.

1041 Edward :
01:07:14,043 --> 01:07:16,043
Come on.

1042 Edward :
01:07:25,821 --> 01:07:27,821
Yeah, this is my room.

1043 Bella :

01:07:40,569 --> 01:07:42,499
No bed?

1044 Edward :
01:07:42,504 --> 01:07:44,504
No, I don't...

1045 Edward :
01:07:44,840 --> 01:07:46,840
I don't sleep.

1046 Bella :
01:07:47,242 --> 01:07:49,574
Ever?
Edward :
- No, not at all.

1047 Bella :
01:07:52,781 --> 01:07:54,781
Okay.

1048 Bella :
01:08:02,491 --> 01:08:04,789
Boy, you have so much music.

1049 Bella :
01:08:05,561 --> 01:08:07,756
What are you listening to?

1050 Edward :
01:08:11,233 --> 01:08:13,233
It's Debussy.

1051 Bella :
01:08:15,237 --> 01:08:17,237
I don't know...
Edward ;
- Yeah.

1052 Bella :
01:08:20,943 --> 01:08:23,241
Claire De Lune is great.

1053 Edward :
01:08:57,880 --> 01:09:00,576
What?
Bella :
- I can't dance.

1054 Edward :
01:09:09,958 --> 01:09:12,188
Well, I could always make you.

1055 Bella :

01:09:14,496 --> 01:09:16,496
I'm not scared of you.

1056 Edward :
01:09:19,868 --> 01:09:22,803
Well, you really
shouldn't have said that.

1057 Edward :
01:09:27,176 --> 01:09:30,043
You better hold on
tight, spider monkey.

1058 Edward :
01:09:35,150 --> 01:09:37,150
Do you trust me?

1059 Bella :
01:09:37,419 --> 01:09:39,419
In theory.

1060 Edward :
01:09:39,588 --> 01:09:41,588
Then close your eyes.

1061 Edward :
01:10:06,048 --> 01:10:08,048
What?

1062 Bella :
01:10:08,684 --> 01:10:10,684
This isn't real.

1063 Bella :
01:10:10,953 --> 01:10:13,547
This kind of stuff
just doesn't exist.

1064 Edward :
01:10:13,622 --> 01:10:15,622
It does in my world.

1065 Charlie :
01:11:45,314 --> 01:11:47,314
Hold up.

1066 Charlie :
01:11:52,054 --> 01:11:54,054
It's human.

1067 Mike :
01:11:57,593 --> 01:12:00,494
Arizona. Yo, what's happening?

1068 Mike :
01:12:01,029 --> 01:12:03,054
So you and Cullen, huh?

1069 Mike :
01:12:03,131 --> 01:12:05,599
That's... I don't like it.

1070 Mike :
01:12:06,401 --> 01:12:08,131
I mean, I don't know,

1071 Mike :
01:12:08,136 --> 01:12:11,401
he just looks at you
like you're something to eat.

1072 Cora :
01:12:14,009 --> 01:12:16,534
Here's your veggie
plate, Stephenie.

1073 Bella :
01:12:17,045 --> 01:12:19,639
Hey, sorry I'm late.
Biology project.

1074 Charlie :
01:12:20,781 --> 01:12:22,577
I ordered you the
spinach salad.

1075 Charlie :
01:12:22,582 --> 01:12:23,713
I hope that's okay.

1076 Bella :
01:12:23,718 --> 01:12:25,815
You should order one
for yourself next time.

1077 Bella :
01:12:25,820 --> 01:12:27,845
Cut back on the steak.

1078 Charlie :
01:12:28,189 --> 01:12:30,487
Hey, I'm as
healthy as a horse.

1079 Cora :
01:12:31,459 --> 01:12:33,984
Say, Chief, boys want to know,

1080 Cora :
01:12:35,363 --> 01:12:38,764
did you find anything
down by Queets River today?

1081 Charlie :
01:12:41,435 --> 01:12:43,903
Yeah, we found a bare
human footprint,

1082 Charlie :
01:12:43,971 --> 01:12:45,655
but it looks like
whoever that is,

1083 Charlie :
01:12:45,660 --> 01:12:46,402
is headed east,

1084 Charlie :
01:12:46,407 --> 01:12:48,428
so Kitsap County
sheriff is gonna take...

1085 Charlie :
01:12:48,433 --> 01:12:49,238
over from here.

1086 Charlie :
01:12:49,243 --> 01:12:50,973
Okay.
Cora :
- Okay?

1087 Cora :
01:12:50,978 --> 01:12:53,344
I just hope they
catch him fast.

1088 Charlie :
01:13:02,657 --> 01:13:05,490
Looks like your friends
are flagging you.

1089 Charlie :
01:13:07,294 --> 01:13:09,091
It's okay if you
wanna go join them.

1090 Charlie :
01:13:09,096 --> 01:13:11,758
I'm just gonna turn
in early anyway.

1091 Bella :
01:13:11,832 --> 01:13:13,262
Me, too.

1092 Charlie :
01:13:13,267 --> 01:13:15,758
Bella, it's Friday
night. Go out.

1093 Charlie :
01:13:16,771 --> 01:13:19,301
Looks like the Newton boy's
got a big smile for you.

1094 Bella :
01:13:19,306 --> 01:13:21,365
Yeah, he's a good buddy.

1095 Charlie :
01:13:22,243 --> 01:13:24,541
What about any of these
other yahoos in town?

1096 Charlie :
01:13:24,612 --> 01:13:26,637
Anybody interest you?

1097 Bella :
01:13:28,115 --> 01:13:30,413
Dad, we gonna talk about boys?

1098 Charlie :
01:13:31,752 --> 01:13:33,752
Yeah, I guess not.

1099 Charlie :
01:13:34,155 --> 01:13:37,591
I just feel like I leave
you alone too much.

1100 Charlie :
01:13:37,858 --> 01:13:40,053
You should be around people.

1101 Bella :
01:13:41,295 --> 01:13:43,661
I don't really
mind being alone.

1102 Bella :
01:13:44,265 --> 01:13:47,325
I guess I'm kind of like
my dad in that way.

1103 Bella :
01:13:51,772 --> 01:13:54,468
So, how's all the
baseball stuff going?

1104 Rene :
01:13:54,809 --> 01:13:57,107
Phil's working so hard.

1105 Rene :
01:13:57,178 --> 01:13:59,646
You know, spring training.

1106 Rene :
01:13:59,714 --> 01:14:01,206
We're looking for
a house to rent...

1107 Rene :
01:14:01,211 --> 01:14:02,745
in case things become
more permanent.

1108 Rene :
01:14:02,750 --> 01:14:04,146
You'd like Jacksonville, baby.

1109 Bella :
01:14:04,151 --> 01:14:05,715
Yeah?

1110 Bella :
01:14:05,720 --> 01:14:07,720
I'm really liking Forks.

1111 Rene :
01:14:07,755 --> 01:14:09,755
What?

1112 Bella :
01:14:10,725 --> 01:14:12,588
Forks is growing on me.

1113 Rene :
01:14:12,593 --> 01:14:15,460
Could a guy have anything
to do with that?

1114 Bella :
01:14:15,529 --> 01:14:17,656
Well, yeah.

1115 Rene :
01:14:17,932 --> 01:14:21,766

I knew it. Tell me everything.
What is he? Jock? Indie?

1116 Rene :
01:14:21,836 --> 01:14:24,134
I bet he's smart. Is he smart?

1117 Bella :
01:14:26,207 --> 01:14:28,505
Mom, can I talk to you later?

1118 Rene :
01:14:28,576 --> 01:14:31,704
Come on, we gotta talk boys.
Are you being safe?

1119 Bella :
01:14:37,017 --> 01:14:39,281
How did you get in here?

1120 Edward :
01:14:39,353 --> 01:14:41,353
The window.

1121 Bella :
01:14:41,355 --> 01:14:43,355
Do you do that a lot?

1122 Edward :
01:14:44,225 --> 01:14:46,887
Well, just the past
couple of months.

1123 Edward :
01:14:50,798 --> 01:14:52,959
I like watching you sleep.

1124 Edward :
01:14:55,569 --> 01:14:58,094
It's kind of
fascinating to me.

1125 Edward :
01:15:02,676 --> 01:15:04,974
I always want to
try one thing.

1126 Edward :
01:15:06,247 --> 01:15:08,247
Just stay very still.

1127 Edward :
01:15:15,189 --> 01:15:17,189
Don't move.

1128 Edward :
01:16:00,634 --> 01:16:02,634
Stop it.

1129 Bella :
01:16:04,672 --> 01:16:06,672
I'm sorry.

1130 Edward :
01:16:09,009 --> 01:16:11,170
I'm stronger than I thought.

1131 Bella :
01:16:11,779 --> 01:16:14,270
Yeah. I wish I
could say the same.

1132 Edward :
01:16:19,086 --> 01:16:21,646
I can't ever lose
control with you.

1133 Bella :
01:16:27,962 --> 01:16:29,962
Hey, don't go.

1134 Bella :
01:17:17,344 --> 01:17:19,972
Hey, got you another one.
Charlie :
- Thanks.

1135 Bella :
01:17:20,047 --> 01:17:22,515
I have a date with
Edward Cullen.

1136 Charlie :
01:17:24,752 --> 01:17:27,277
He's a little old
for you, isn't he?

1137 Bella :
01:17:27,755 --> 01:17:29,451
No.

1138 Bella :
01:17:29,456 --> 01:17:31,686
He's a junior. I'm a junior.

1139 Bella :
01:17:32,426 --> 01:17:34,792
I thought you
liked the Cullens.

1140 Charlie :
01:17:35,129 --> 01:17:37,791
I thought you didn't like
any of the boys in town.

1141 Bella :
01:17:37,865 --> 01:17:40,095
Edward doesn't live in town.

1142 Bella :
01:17:40,768 --> 01:17:42,768
Technically.

1143 Bella :
01:17:45,005 --> 01:17:47,005
He's right outside.

1144 Charlie :
01:17:47,207 --> 01:17:48,704
He is?

1145 Bella :
01:17:48,709 --> 01:17:51,678
Yeah, he wanted to
meet you, officially.

1146 Charlie :
01:17:53,948 --> 01:17:56,212
All right. Bring him in.

1147 Bella :
01:17:58,252 --> 01:18:00,252
Could you be nice?

1148 Bella :
01:18:01,088 --> 01:18:03,088
He's important.

1149 Edward :
01:18:14,301 --> 01:18:15,931
Chief Swan.

1150 Edward :
01:18:15,936 --> 01:18:18,178
I want to formally
introduce myself.

1151 Edward :
01:18:18,183 --> 01:18:19,368
I'm Edward Cullen.

1152 Charlie :
01:18:19,373 --> 01:18:21,373

Hi, Edward.

1153 Edward :
01:18:21,709 --> 01:18:23,038
Bella won't be out
too late tonight.

1154 Edward :
01:18:23,043 --> 01:18:25,409
She's just gonna play baseball
with my family.

1155 Charlie :
01:18:25,479 --> 01:18:26,542
Baseball?

1156 Edward :
01:18:26,547 --> 01:18:28,510
Yes, sir, that's the plan.

1157 Charlie :
01:18:28,515 --> 01:18:30,710
Bella's gonna play baseball.

1158 Charlie :
01:18:31,852 --> 01:18:33,615
Well, good luck with that.

1159 Edward :
01:18:33,620 --> 01:18:36,418
I'll take good care
of her. I promise.

1160 Charlie :
01:18:39,460 --> 01:18:41,460
Hey.

1161 Charlie :
01:18:41,795 --> 01:18:43,795
Still got that pepper spray?

1162 Bella :
01:18:43,797 --> 01:18:45,797
Yeah, Dad.

1163 Bella :
01:18:50,471 --> 01:18:53,201
And since when do
vampires like baseball?

1164 Edward :
01:18:53,273 --> 01:18:56,003
Well, it's the
American pastime,

1165 Edward :
01:18:56,076 --> 01:18:58,636
and there's a
thunderstorm coming.

1166 Edward :
01:18:58,712 --> 01:19:00,458
It's the only
time we can play.

1167 Edward :
01:19:00,463 --> 01:19:02,463
You'll see why.

1168 Esme :
01:19:14,695 --> 01:19:15,791
Hey.

1169 Esme :
01:19:15,796 --> 01:19:17,796
Glad you're here.
We need an umpire.

1170 Emmet :
01:19:17,865 --> 01:19:19,461
She thinks we cheat.

1171 Esme :
01:19:19,466 --> 01:19:21,466
I know you cheat.

1172 Esme :
01:19:22,936 --> 01:19:25,482
Call them as you
see them, Bella.

1173 Bella :
01:19:25,487 --> 01:19:27,487
Okay.

1174 Alice :
01:19:35,416 --> 01:19:37,416
It's time.

1175 Bella :
01:19:45,159 --> 01:19:48,128
Okay, now I see why
you need the thunder.

1176 Bella :
01:19:52,633 --> 01:19:55,328
That's gotta be a
home run, right?

1177 Esme :
01:19:55,401 --> 01:19:57,401
Edward's very fast.

1178
01:19:58,071 --> 01:20:02,007
Ooh, baby,
don't you know I suffer?

1179
01:20:02,075 --> 01:20:05,511
Ooh, baby, I'm a fool for you

1180 Doctor cullen
01:20:05,578 --> 01:20:07,578
Come home, Rosalie.

1181 Bella :
01:20:10,349 --> 01:20:12,349
You're out.
Emmet :
- Out.

1182 Emmet :
01:20:13,319 --> 01:20:15,685
Babe, come on.
It's just a game.

1183
01:20:18,124 --> 01:20:21,457
You set my soul alight

1184 Doctor cullen :
01:20:21,527 --> 01:20:23,057
Nice kitty.

1185
01:20:23,062 --> 01:20:26,259
Ooh

1186
01:20:26,332 --> 01:20:29,529
You set my soul alight

1187
01:20:29,602 --> 01:20:34,301
Ooh

1188
01:20:34,373 --> 01:20:37,467
You set my soul alight

1189
01:20:37,543 --> 01:20:42,139

Ooh	01:21:47,637 --> 01:21:50,074	hunting activities...
1190	I can smell her from	1215 Dr. Cullen :
01:20:42,215 --> 01:20:43,644	across the field.	01:22:45,271 --> 01:22:47,271
You set my soul alight	1203 Edward :	have caused something
1191 Edward :	01:21:56,122 --> 01:21:57,588	of a mess for us.
01:20:43,649 --> 01:20:45,810	I shouldn't have	1216 Laurent :
What are you doing?	brought you here.	01:22:47,306 --> 01:22:49,203
1192	1204 Edward :	Our apologies.
01:20:47,553 --> 01:20:51,512	01:21:57,593 --> 01:21:58,152	1217 Laurent :
Super massive black hole	I'm so sorry.	01:22:49,208 --> 01:22:51,003
1193	1205 Bella :	We didn't realize
01:20:51,591 --> 01:20:55,550	01:21:58,157 --> 01:21:59,592	the territory...
Super massive black hole	What? What are you...	1218 Laurent :
1194	1206 Edward :	01:22:51,008 --> 01:22:51,973
01:20:55,628 --> 01:20:59,462	01:21:59,597 --> 01:22:01,923	had been claimed.
Super massive black hole	Just be quiet and	1219 Dr. Cullen :
1195	stand behind me.	01:22:51,978 --> 01:22:55,470
01:20:59,532 --> 01:21:03,263	1207 Laurent :	Yes, well, we maintain
Super massive black hole	01:22:23,182 --> 01:22:25,673	a permanent residence nearby.
1196 Rosalie :	I believe this belongs to you.	1220 Laurent :
01:21:03,336 --> 01:21:05,336	1208 Dr. Cullen :	01:22:57,283 --> 01:22:59,283
My monkey man.	01:22:28,688 --> 01:22:29,817	Really?
1197 Alice :	Thank you.	1221 Laurent :
01:21:19,519 --> 01:21:21,519	1209 Laurent :	01:23:00,519 --> 01:23:03,613
Stop.	01:22:29,822 --> 01:22:31,752	Well, we won't be
1198 Alice :	I am Laurent.	a problem anymore.
01:21:37,136 --> 01:21:39,866	1210 Laurent :	1222 Laurent :
They were leaving.	01:22:31,757 --> 01:22:33,816	01:23:04,557 --> 01:23:06,557
Then they heard us.	And this is Victoria...	We were just passing through.
1199 Edward :	1211 Laurent :	1223 Victoria :
01:21:39,939 --> 01:21:42,032	01:22:35,261 --> 01:22:37,261	01:23:06,559 --> 01:23:09,392
Let's go.	and James.	The humans were tracking us,
Doctor cullen :	1212 Dr. Cullen :	but we led them east.
- It's too late.	01:22:37,730 --> 01:22:40,221	1224 Victoria :
1200 Edward :	I'm Carlisle. This	01:23:09,462 --> 01:23:11,462
01:21:43,442 --> 01:21:45,442	is my family.	You should be safe.
Get your hair down.	1213 Laurent :	1225 Dr. Cullen :
1201 Rosalie :	01:22:42,068 --> 01:22:43,397	01:23:11,797 --> 01:23:13,797
01:21:46,479 --> 01:21:47,632	Hello.	Excellent.
Like that'll help.	1214 Dr. Cullen :	1226 Laurent :
1202 Rosalie :	01:22:43,402 --> 01:22:45,266	01:23:14,133 --> 01:23:15,796
	I'm afraid your	So,

1227 Laurent :
01:23:15,801 --> 01:23:18,269
could you use
three more players?

1228 Laurent :
01:23:20,039 --> 01:23:22,269
Come on. Just one game.

1229 Dr. Cullen :
01:23:23,209 --> 01:23:25,172
Sure. Why not?

1230 Dr. Cullen :
01:23:25,177 --> 01:23:27,708
A few of us were leaving.
You could take their place.

1231 Dr. Cullen :
01:23:27,713 --> 01:23:29,713
We'll bat first.

1232 Victoria :
01:23:30,316 --> 01:23:32,614
I'm the one with the
wicked curveball.

1233 Jasper :
01:23:32,685 --> 01:23:35,119
Well, I think we
can handle that.

1234 Victoria :
01:23:36,589 --> 01:23:38,589
We shall see.

1235 James :
01:23:58,311 --> 01:24:00,311
You brought a snack.

1236 Laurent :
01:24:02,748 --> 01:24:04,748
A human?

1237 Dr. Cullen :
01:24:07,453 --> 01:24:09,350
The girl is with us.

1238 Dr. Cullen :
01:24:09,355 --> 01:24:11,687
I think it best if you leave.

1239 Laurent :
01:24:15,328 --> 01:24:17,328

I can see the game is over.

1240 Laurent :
01:24:17,396 --> 01:24:19,396
We'll go now.

1241 Laurent :
01:24:22,168 --> 01:24:24,168
James.

1242 Dr. Cullen :
01:24:35,715 --> 01:24:37,842
Get Bella out of here.

1243 Dr. Cullen :
01:24:37,917 --> 01:24:39,917
Go.

1244 Bella :
01:24:49,395 --> 01:24:52,455
Okay, I've got it. I've
got it. I'm all right.

1245 Bella :
01:24:54,100 --> 01:24:56,568
What, now he's
coming after me?

1246 Edward :
01:25:06,412 --> 01:25:08,030
Listen to me.
James is a tracker.

1247 Edward :
01:25:08,035 --> 01:25:09,310
The hunt is his obsession.

1248 Edward :
01:25:09,315 --> 01:25:10,188
I read his mind.

1249 Edward :
01:25:10,193 --> 01:25:12,216
My reaction on the
field set him off.

1250 Edward :
01:25:12,284 --> 01:25:15,617
I just made this his
most exciting game ever.

1251 Edward :
01:25:15,688 --> 01:25:17,318
He's never gonna stop.

Bella :
- What should we do?

1252 Edward :
01:25:17,323 --> 01:25:18,715
We have to kill him.

1253 Edward :
01:25:18,720 --> 01:25:21,089
Rip him apart and
burn the pieces.

1254 Bella :
01:25:21,160 --> 01:25:22,923
Where we going?
Edward :
- Away from Forks.

1255 Edward :
01:25:22,928 --> 01:25:24,591
We'll get a ferry
to Vancouver.

1256 Bella :
01:25:24,596 --> 01:25:25,893
I have to go home. Now.

1257 Bella :
01:25:25,898 --> 01:25:29,299
You have to take me home.
Edward :
- You can't go home.

1258 Edward :
01:25:29,368 --> 01:25:30,904
He's just gonna trace
your scent there.

1259 Edward :
01:25:30,909 --> 01:25:32,366
It's the first place
he's gonna look.

1260 Bella :
01:25:32,371 --> 01:25:34,502
But my dad is there. We...
Edward :
- It doesn't matter.

1261 Bella :
01:25:34,507 --> 01:25:35,408
Yes, it does.

1262 Bella :

01:25:35,413 --> 01:25:37,772
He could get killed
because of us.

1263 Edward :
01:25:38,744 --> 01:25:40,269
Just let me get you
out of here first,

1264 Edward :
01:25:40,274 --> 01:25:40,674
all right?

1265 Bella :
01:25:40,679 --> 01:25:43,409
It's my dad. We
have to go back.

1266 Bella :
01:25:43,482 --> 01:25:44,191
We'll figure a way...

1267 Bella :
01:25:44,196 --> 01:25:45,312
to lead the tracker
away somehow.

1268 Bella :
01:25:45,317 --> 01:25:48,184
I don't know. But we
have to do something.

1269 Bella :
01:25:53,192 --> 01:25:54,578
Edward, I said leave me alone.

1270 Edward :
01:25:54,583 --> 01:25:55,923
Bella, don't do this, please.

1271 Bella :
01:25:55,928 --> 01:25:57,558
It's over. Get out.

1272 Charlie :
01:25:57,563 --> 01:25:59,160
Hey, hey, hey, hey.

1273 Charlie :
01:25:59,165 --> 01:26:01,224
Bella? What's going on?

1274 Bella :
01:26:01,934 --> 01:26:05,028

I just gotta get out of
here. I'm leaving now.

1275 Charlie :
01:26:06,972 --> 01:26:08,972
Hey.

1276 Charlie :
01:26:11,177 --> 01:26:12,940
Bella?

1277 Bella :
01:26:12,945 --> 01:26:15,436
What am I gonna say to him?

1278 Bella :
01:26:15,514 --> 01:26:17,514
I can't hurt him.

1279 Charlie :
01:26:17,616 --> 01:26:20,517
Bella, what's going on?
Edward :
- You just have to.

1280 Edward :
01:26:21,187 --> 01:26:23,212
I'll be down at the truck.

1281 Chagrlie :
01:26:28,527 --> 01:26:30,527
Did he hurt you?

1282 Bella :
01:26:30,863 --> 01:26:32,863
No.

1283 Charlie :
01:26:34,366 --> 01:26:36,630
Break up with
you or something?

1284 Bella :
01:26:36,702 --> 01:26:38,761
No, I broke up with him.

1285 Charlie :
01:26:41,173 --> 01:26:43,300
I thought you liked him.

1286 Bella :
01:26:45,711 --> 01:26:47,675
Yeah, that's why
I have to leave.

1287 Bella :
01:26:47,680 --> 01:26:50,376
I don't want this.
I have to go home.

1288 Charlie :
01:26:52,184 --> 01:26:53,681
Home? Your...

1289 Charlie :
01:26:53,686 --> 01:26:56,120
Your mom's not
even in Phoenix.

1290 Bella :
01:26:56,188 --> 01:26:57,918
She'll come home.
I'll call her from the road.

1291 Charlie :
01:26:57,923 --> 01:27:00,221
You're not gonna
drive home right now.

1292 Charlie :
01:27:00,292 --> 01:27:01,320
You can sleep on it.

1293 Charlie :
01:27:01,325 --> 01:27:03,591
If you still feel like
going in the morning.

1294 Charlie :
01:27:03,662 --> 01:27:06,290
I'll take you to the airport.
Bella :
- No. I want to drive.

1295 Bella :
01:27:06,365 --> 01:27:08,295
It'll give me more
time to think.

1296 Bella :
01:27:08,300 --> 01:27:09,656
I mean, if I get really tired,

1297 Bella :
01:27:09,661 --> 01:27:11,198
I'll pull into a
motel. I promise.

1298 Charlie :

01:27:11,203 --> 01:27:14,172
 Look, Bella, I know I'm not
 that much fun to be around,

1299 Charlie :
 01:27:14,240 --> 01:27:18,540
 but I can change that.
 We can do more stuff together.

1300 Bella :
 01:27:21,814 --> 01:27:23,210
 Like what?

1301 Bella :
 01:27:23,215 --> 01:27:25,945
 Like watch baseball
 on the flat-screen?

1302 Bella :
 01:27:26,018 --> 01:27:28,781
 Eat at the diner every night?
 Steak and cobbler?

1303 Bella :
 01:27:28,853 --> 01:27:31,253
 Dad, that's you.
 That's not me.

1304 Charlie :
 01:27:34,692 --> 01:27:36,489
 Bella, come on, I just...

1305 Charlie :
 01:27:36,494 --> 01:27:38,792
 I just got you back.

1306 Bella :
 01:27:41,466 --> 01:27:43,666
 Yeah, and, you know, if
 I don't get out now,

1307 Bella :
 01:27:43,701 --> 01:27:46,795
 then I'm just gonna be
 stuck here like Mom.

1308 Edward :
 01:28:11,095 --> 01:28:13,461
 Your father's
 gonna forgive you.

1309 Edward :
 01:28:14,832 --> 01:28:17,164
 Why don't you let me drive?

1310 Bella :
 01:28:22,840 --> 01:28:24,840
 He won't.

1311 Bella :
 01:28:25,376 --> 01:28:27,537
 You should've seen his face.

1312 Bella :
 01:28:29,347 --> 01:28:31,177
 I told him the same thing
 that my mom told him...

1313 Bella :
 01:28:31,182 --> 01:28:32,879
 when she was leaving him.

1314 Edward :
 01:28:32,884 --> 01:28:35,478
 It's the only way
 he'd let you go.

1315 Edward :
 01:28:38,222 --> 01:28:40,182
 Just don't worry
 about him now.

1316 Edward :
 01:28:40,187 --> 01:28:42,591
 He's safe. The
 tracker's following us.

1317 Bella :
 01:28:45,363 --> 01:28:47,558
 Oh, God.
 Edward :
 - It's just Emmett.

1318 Edward :
 01:28:49,701 --> 01:28:52,033
 Alice is in the car behind us.

1319 Dr. Cullen :
 01:29:13,691 --> 01:29:15,691
 Wait.

1320 Dr. Cullen :
 01:29:15,927 --> 01:29:18,395
 He came to warn
 us about James.

1321 Laurent :
 01:29:18,763 --> 01:29:20,239
 This isn't my fight,

1322 Laurent :
 01:29:20,244 --> 01:29:22,756
 and I've grown
 tired of his games,

1323 Laurent :
 01:29:22,834 --> 01:29:24,731
 but he's got
 unparalleled senses,

1324 Laurent :
 01:29:24,736 --> 01:29:25,832
 absolutely lethal.

1325 Laurent :
 01:29:25,837 --> 01:29:27,906
 I've never seen
 anything like him...

1326 Laurent :
 01:29:27,911 --> 01:29:28,901
 in my 300 years.

1327 Laurent :
 01:29:28,906 --> 01:29:32,774
 And the woman, Victoria,
 don't underestimate her.

1328 Jasper :
 01:29:37,749 --> 01:29:39,012
 I've had to fight
 our kind before.

1329 Jasper :
 01:29:39,017 --> 01:29:42,043
 They're not easy to kill.
 Edward :
 - But not impossible.

1330 Emmett :
 01:29:42,453 --> 01:29:44,553
 We'll tear them apart
 and burn the pieces.

1331 Dr. Cullen :
 01:29:44,622 --> 01:29:46,586
 I don't relish the thought
 of killing another creature,

1332 Dr. Cullen :
 01:29:46,591 --> 01:29:49,116
 even a sadistic
 one like James.

1333 Rosalie :
01:29:49,193 --> 01:29:51,036
What if he kills
one of us first?

1334 Edward :
01:29:51,041 --> 01:29:52,558
I'm gonna run Bella south.

1335 Edward :
01:29:52,563 --> 01:29:53,793
Can you lead the
tracker away from here?

1336 Dr. Cullen :
01:29:53,798 --> 01:29:54,226
No, Edward.

1337 Dr. Cullen :
01:29:54,231 --> 01:29:55,795
James knows you would
never leave Bella.

1338 Dr. Cullen :
01:29:55,800 --> 01:29:57,825
He'll follow you.
Alice :
- I'll go with Bella.

1339 Alice :
01:29:57,902 --> 01:29:59,995
Jasper and I will
drive her south.

1340 Alice :
01:30:00,071 --> 01:30:01,467
I'll keep her safe, Edward.

1341 Alice :
01:30:01,472 --> 01:30:04,307
Can you keep your
thoughts to yourself?

1342 Alice :
01:30:04,312 --> 01:30:06,312
Yes.

1343 Edward :
01:30:08,379 --> 01:30:10,379
Rosalie, Esme,

1344 Edward :
01:30:11,349 --> 01:30:12,862
could you put these on...

1345 Edward :
01:30:12,867 --> 01:30:15,410
so the tracker will
pick up Bella's scent?

1346 Rosalie :
01:30:17,689 --> 01:30:20,055
Why? What is she to me?

1347 Dr. Cullen :
01:30:20,124 --> 01:30:22,991
Rosalie, Bella is with Edward.

1348 Dr. Cullen :
01:30:23,061 --> 01:30:25,427
She's part of this family now,

1349 Dr. Cullen :
01:30:26,798 --> 01:30:29,096
and we protect our family.

1350 Bella :
01:30:46,451 --> 01:30:48,578
Oh, God. If anything...

1351 Bella :
01:30:48,653 --> 01:30:49,949
What if...

1352 Bella :
01:30:49,954 --> 01:30:51,818
If anything happens,
I swear to God...

1353 Edward :
01:30:51,823 --> 01:30:53,823
Nothing's gonna happen.

1354 Edward :
01:30:53,858 --> 01:30:56,554
There's seven of us,
and there's two of them,

1355 Edward :
01:30:56,627 --> 01:30:58,301
and when everything's done,

1356 Edward :
01:30:58,306 --> 01:31:00,306
I'm gonna come
back and get you.

1357 Bella :
01:31:00,364 --> 01:31:02,261

Yeah.

1358 Edward :
01:31:02,266 --> 01:31:04,393
Bella, you are my life now.

1359 Bella :
01:31:22,053 --> 01:31:23,916
Hey, Mom. It's me again.

1360 Bella :
01:31:23,921 --> 01:31:25,375
You must have let
your phone die...

1361 Bella :
01:31:25,380 --> 01:31:25,918
or something.

1362 Bella :
01:31:25,923 --> 01:31:28,444
I'm not in Forks, but
everything's okay,

1363 Bella :
01:31:28,449 --> 01:31:30,449
and I'll explain it later.

1364 Edward :
01:31:37,401 --> 01:31:39,401
Rosalie, mark the tree.

1365 Edward :
01:31:41,572 --> 01:31:43,572
That's good.

1366 Jasper :
01:32:30,121 --> 01:32:32,282
What is it? What do you see?

1367 Edward :
01:32:44,368 --> 01:32:45,998
He's figured it out.

1368 Alice :
01:32:46,003 --> 01:32:48,801
The tracker, he just
changed course.

1369 Jasper :
01:32:50,608 --> 01:32:52,338
Where will it take him, Alice?
Alice :
- Mirrors.

1370 Alice :
01:32:52,343 --> 01:32:54,343
A room full of mirrors.

1371 Bella :
01:32:58,616 --> 01:33:01,710
Edward said the visions
weren't always certain.

1372 Jasper :
01:33:01,786 --> 01:33:04,150
She sees the course people
are on while they're on it.

1373 Jasper :
01:33:04,155 --> 01:33:06,319
If they change their minds,
the vision changes.

1374 Bella :
01:33:06,324 --> 01:33:08,621
Okay, so the course that
the tracker's on now...

1375 Bella :
01:33:08,626 --> 01:33:11,220
is gonna lead him
to a ballet studio?

1376 Alice :
01:33:12,029 --> 01:33:15,021
You've been here?
Bella :
- I took lessons as a kid.

1377 Bella :
01:33:15,833 --> 01:33:17,763
The school I went to
had an arch just like that.

1378 Jasper :
01:33:17,768 --> 01:33:19,065
Was your school
here in Phoenix?

1379 Bella :
01:33:19,070 --> 01:33:21,070
Yeah.

1380 Bella :
01:33:22,073 --> 01:33:24,036
Edward, are you okay?
Edward :
- We've lost the tracker.

1381 Edward :
01:33:24,041 --> 01:33:25,671
The woman's still in the area.

1382 Edward :
01:33:25,676 --> 01:33:27,046
Rosalie and Esme
are going back...

1383 Edward :
01:33:27,051 --> 01:33:28,341
to Forks to protect
your father.

1384 Edward :
01:33:28,346 --> 01:33:31,799
I'm coming to get you.
Then you and I...

1385 Edward :
01:33:31,804 --> 01:33:34,307
are gonna go somewhere alone.

1386 Edward :
01:33:34,385 --> 01:33:36,115
And the others
will keep hunting.

1387 Edward :
01:33:36,120 --> 01:33:39,317
I'll do whatever it takes
to make you safe again.

1388 Bella :
01:33:51,135 --> 01:33:53,399
Hey, Mom, I'm glad
you got my message.

1389 Bella :
01:33:53,471 --> 01:33:54,734
What are you doing home?

1390 Rene :
01:33:54,739 --> 01:33:57,367
Bella? Bella? Bella,
where are you?

1391 Bella :
01:33:58,342 --> 01:34:01,311
Calm down, everything's fine.
Rene :
- Bella? Bella?

1392 Bella :

01:34:01,379 --> 01:34:03,813
I'll explain everything later.

1393 Bella :
01:34:03,915 --> 01:34:05,011
Mom, are you there?

1394 James :
01:34:05,016 --> 01:34:07,163
Forks High School
doesn't protect...

1395 James :
01:34:07,168 --> 01:34:09,148
its students'
privacy very well.

1396 James :
01:34:09,153 --> 01:34:11,496
It was just too easy
for Victoria...

1397 James :
01:34:11,501 --> 01:34:13,501
to find your previous address.

1398 James :
01:34:13,524 --> 01:34:15,958
It's a nice house
you have here.

1399 James :
01:34:16,027 --> 01:34:18,291
I was prepared
to wait for you,

1400 James :
01:34:18,362 --> 01:34:20,971
but then Mom came home
after she received...

1401 James :
01:34:20,976 --> 01:34:22,992
a very worried call
from your dad,

1402 James :
01:34:23,701 --> 01:34:26,135
and it all worked
out quite well.

1403 Rene :
01:34:26,837 --> 01:34:28,034
Wait, wait...

1404 Bella :
01:34:28,039 --> 01:34:29,402
Don't touch her. Don't...

1405 James :
01:34:29,407 --> 01:34:31,739
You can still save her.
Bella :
- Don't.

1406 James :
01:34:31,809 --> 01:34:33,316
But you're gonna
have to get away...

1407 James :
01:34:33,321 --> 01:34:34,073
from your friends.

1408 James :
01:34:34,078 --> 01:34:37,206
Can you handle that?
Bella :
- Where should I meet you?

1409 James :
01:34:39,216 --> 01:34:41,707
How about your
old ballet studio?

1410 James :
01:34:42,353 --> 01:34:45,254
And I'll know if you
bring anyone along.

1411 James :
01:34:47,191 --> 01:34:48,442
Poor Mommy would...

1412 James :
01:34:48,447 --> 01:34:50,490
pay the price
for that mistake.

1413 Bella :
01:35:07,410 --> 01:35:10,709
I'd never given much thought
to how I would die.

1414 Bella :
01:35:11,281 --> 01:35:13,945
But dying in the place
of someone I love...

1415 Bella :
01:35:13,950 --> 01:35:15,950
seems like a good way to go.

1416 Bella :
01:35:23,693 --> 01:35:26,210
I can't bring myself to
regret the decisions...

1417 Bella :
01:35:26,215 --> 01:35:28,357
that brought me
face-to-face with death.

1418 Bella :
01:35:28,431 --> 01:35:30,797
They also brought
me to Edward.

1419 Rene :
01:35:59,696 --> 01:36:02,927
Bella? Bella? Bella,
where are you?

1420 Bella :
01:36:02,999 --> 01:36:04,329
Mom?
Rene :
- Bella?

1421 Bella :
01:36:04,334 --> 01:36:05,930
Mom?
Rene :
- There you are.

1422 Rene :
01:36:05,935 --> 01:36:07,465
What are you doing in here?

1423 Bella :
01:36:07,470 --> 01:36:09,529
Everyone makes fun of me.

1424 Rene :
01:36:10,206 --> 01:36:12,800
Come on, you're a
wonderful dancer.

1425 Bella :
01:36:12,876 --> 01:36:14,935
Mom, I suck.

1426 Rene :

01:36:16,346 --> 01:36:18,346
You do not suck.

1427 James :
01:36:28,058 --> 01:36:30,151
That's my favorite part.

1428 James :
01:36:31,061 --> 01:36:33,859
You were a stubborn
child, weren't you?

1429 Bella :
01:36:35,799 --> 01:36:37,960
She's not even here.
James :
- No.

1430 James :
01:36:40,236 --> 01:36:42,033
Sorry.

1431 James :
01:36:42,038 --> 01:36:45,098
You know, but you really
made it too easy.

1432 James :
01:36:45,175 --> 01:36:48,474
So to make things
more entertaining.

1433 James :
01:36:49,079 --> 01:36:52,310
I'm gonna make a little film
of our time together.

1434 James :
01:36:53,917 --> 01:36:55,930
I borrowed this
from your house.

1435 James :
01:36:55,935 --> 01:36:57,382
I hope you don't mind.

1436 James :
01:36:57,387 --> 01:36:58,616
Good.

1437 James :
01:36:58,621 --> 01:37:00,621
And...

1438 James :
01:37:01,124 --> 01:37:03,124
action.

1439 James :
01:37:04,861 --> 01:37:06,658
That'll break Edward's
little heart.

1440 Bella :
01:37:06,663 --> 01:37:07,226
You have...

1441 Bella :
01:37:07,231 --> 01:37:09,094
Edward has nothing
to do with this.

1442 James :
01:37:09,099 --> 01:37:11,099
But he does.

1443 James :
01:37:11,801 --> 01:37:14,463
His rage will make for
more interesting sport...

1444 James :
01:37:14,537 --> 01:37:17,995
than his feeble
attempt to protect you.

1445 James :
01:37:19,309 --> 01:37:21,309
And let's continue.

1446 James :
01:37:36,292 --> 01:37:39,591
Beautiful. Very
visually dynamic.

1447 James :
01:37:42,599 --> 01:37:44,658
I chose my stage well.

1448 James :
01:37:49,839 --> 01:37:53,331
It's too bad he didn't have
the strength to turn you.

1449 James :
01:37:53,676 --> 01:37:56,406
Instead, he kept you
this fragile little human.

1450 James :
01:37:56,479 --> 01:37:58,479
It's cruel, really.

1451 James :
01:38:03,119 --> 01:38:05,451
Tell Edward how much it hurts.

1452 James :
01:38:05,522 --> 01:38:07,185
Tell him to avenge
you. Tell him.

1453 Bella :
01:38:07,190 --> 01:38:09,988
No, Edward, don't.
James :
- Tell him. Tell him.

1454 James :
01:38:22,739 --> 01:38:23,734
You're alone...

1455 James :
01:38:23,739 --> 01:38:26,197
'cause you're faster
than the others.

1456 James :
01:38:28,511 --> 01:38:30,511
But not stronger.

1457 Edward :
01:38:31,714 --> 01:38:34,182
I'm strong enough to kill you.

1458 Edward :
01:38:40,957 --> 01:38:42,957
I'm sorry.

1459 Alice :
01:39:46,456 --> 01:39:47,585
Bella, Bella, it's okay.

1460 Dr. Cullen :
01:39:47,590 --> 01:39:50,024
Son. Enough.

1461 Dr. Cullen :
01:39:50,827 --> 01:39:52,827
Remember who you are.

1462 Alice :
01:39:57,634 --> 01:39:58,930
Bella, you're okay.

1463 Dr. Cullen :
01:39:58,935 --> 01:40:00,935
Bella needs you.

1464 Alice :
01:40:01,004 --> 01:40:02,767
It's okay.

1465 Alice :
01:40:02,772 --> 01:40:04,772
Oh, God.

1466 Alice :
01:40:07,910 --> 01:40:09,874
Carlisle? Her blood.

1467 Dr. Cullen :
01:40:09,879 --> 01:40:11,178
Your brothers will
take care of him.

1468 Emmett :
01:40:11,183 --> 01:40:11,542
I got him.

1469 Jasper :
01:40:11,547 --> 01:40:12,877
Carlisle.
Dr. Cullen :
- Start the fire.

1470 Emmet :
01:40:12,882 --> 01:40:15,612
Get the floorboards.

1471 Jasper :
01:40:15,818 --> 01:40:17,911
Alice.
Dr. Cullen :
- Alice, go.

1472 Dr. Cullen :
01:40:27,897 --> 01:40:29,044
Her femoral artery's
been severed.

1473 Dr. Cullen :
01:40:29,049 --> 01:40:29,994
She's losing too much blood.

1474 Bella :
01:40:29,999 --> 01:40:32,229

No, no, my head is burning.		01:41:52,014 --> 01:41:54,014 Stop.
1475 Edward : 01:40:33,736 --> 01:40:35,736 It's the venom.	1487 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:00,630 --> 01:41:02,630 Go.	1500 Dr. Cullen 01:41:54,751 --> 01:41:56,751 Find the will.
1476 Dr. Cullen : 01:40:36,339 --> 01:40:38,025 You have to make a choice.	1488 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:06,469 --> 01:41:07,958 We could try to suck the venom out.	1501 Bella : 01:42:20,877 --> 01:42:24,074 Death is peaceful, easy.
1477 Dr. Cullen : 01:40:38,030 --> 01:40:40,105 You could let the change happen.	1489 Edward : 01:41:07,963 --> 01:41:09,367 You know I won't be able to stop.	1502 Bella : 01:42:31,487 --> 01:42:33,487 Life is harder.
1478 Edward : 01:40:40,176 --> 01:40:42,176 No.	1490 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:09,372 --> 01:41:11,567 Then find the will to stop.	1503 Rene : 01:42:38,693 --> 01:42:40,693 Bella?
1479 Edward : 01:40:42,178 --> 01:40:44,178 No.	1491 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:12,508 --> 01:41:14,005 But choose.	1504 Rene : 01:42:41,997 --> 01:42:43,997 Baby?
1480 Alice : 01:40:44,714 --> 01:40:46,813 It's gonna happen, Edward. I've seen it.	1492 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:14,010 --> 01:41:16,205 She only has minutes left.	1505 Rene : 01:42:44,833 --> 01:42:46,833 Bella.
1481 Dr. Cullen : 01:40:46,818 --> 01:40:48,513 It doesn't have to be that way.	1493 Edward : 01:41:18,381 --> 01:41:20,906 I'm gonna make it go away, Bella.	1506 Bella : 01:42:47,903 --> 01:42:49,903 Mom? Rene : - Hey.
1482 Dr. Cullen : 01:40:48,518 --> 01:40:49,699 She's still hemorrhaging.	1494 Edward : 01:41:23,252 --> 01:41:25,277 I'm gonna make it go away.	1507 Bella : 01:42:50,071 --> 01:42:51,668 Where is he?
1483 Dr. Cullen : 01:40:49,704 --> 01:40:51,549 Alice, make me a tourniquet. Your belt.	1495 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:43,639 --> 01:41:44,501 Edward, stop.	1508 Bella : 01:42:51,673 --> 01:42:53,603 Where's...
1484 Edward : 01:40:51,554 --> 01:40:53,852 Carlisle, what's my other option?	1496 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:44,506 --> 01:41:47,097 Her blood is clean. You're killing her.	1509 Bella : 01:42:53,608 --> 01:42:55,172 Where's Edward?
1485 Dr. Cullen : 01:40:55,124 --> 01:40:57,251 Tie it above my hands.	1497 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:47,844 --> 01:41:49,674 Edward.	1510 Rene : 01:42:55,177 --> 01:42:57,177 He's asleep.
1486 Edward : 01:40:57,327 --> 01:40:59,327 Carlisle.	1498 Dr. Cullen : 01:41:49,679 --> 01:41:51,679 Stop.	1511 Rene : 01:42:57,879 --> 01:42:59,209 He never leaves.
	1499 Dr. Cullen :	1512 Rene :

01:42:59,214 --> 01:43:02,240
And your dad, he's
down at the cafeteria.

1513 Bella :
01:43:02,751 --> 01:43:04,751
What happened?

1514 Rene :
01:43:04,953 --> 01:43:07,820
Well, when you fell,
you broke your leg,

1515 Rene :
01:43:08,824 --> 01:43:11,349
and you lost a lot of blood.

1516 Rene :
01:43:11,426 --> 01:43:14,190
You don't remember
any of this, do you?

1517 Rene :
01:43:15,764 --> 01:43:17,527
Edward came down
with his dad...

1518 Rene :
01:43:17,532 --> 01:43:19,966
to try to convince you
to come back to Forks.

1519 Rene :
01:43:20,035 --> 01:43:22,231
So you went over
to their hotel,

1520 Rene :
01:43:22,236 --> 01:43:23,467
then you tripped,

1521 Rene :
01:43:23,472 --> 01:43:26,236
and you fell down two
flights of stairs.

1522 Rene :
01:43:26,908 --> 01:43:28,908
Went through a window.

1523 Bella ;
01:43:35,016 --> 01:43:36,947
Yeah, that sounds like me.

1524 Rene :
01:43:36,952 --> 01:43:39,079
Oh, honey, I'm so sorry.

1525 Rene :
01:43:43,024 --> 01:43:45,024
It's Phil.

1526 Rene :
01:43:45,026 --> 01:43:47,085
He's so worried about you.

1527 Bella :
01:43:48,497 --> 01:43:49,960
You're texting.

1528 Rene :
01:43:49,965 --> 01:43:51,965
Finally, yeah.

1529 Rene :
01:43:53,602 --> 01:43:55,695
I told him to stay
down in Florida.

1530 Rene :
01:43:55,770 --> 01:43:58,407
Honey, you are gonna
love Jacksonville.

1531 Rene :
01:43:58,412 --> 01:43:59,903
It's sunny every day,

1532 Rene :
01:43:59,908 --> 01:44:01,419
and we found the
cutest little house,

1533 Rene :
01:44:01,424 --> 01:44:02,772
and you've got
your own bathroom.

1534 Bella :
01:44:02,777 --> 01:44:05,371
Mom, I still want
to live in Forks.

1535 Rene :
01:44:05,981 --> 01:44:07,611
What?

1536 Bella :

01:44:07,616 --> 01:44:09,616
I want to live in Forks.

1537 Rene :
01:44:09,985 --> 01:44:12,613
Well, okay, but
we'll talk about it.

1538 Bella :
01:44:14,089 --> 01:44:16,089
Do you mind getting Dad?

1539 Bella :
01:44:16,791 --> 01:44:19,783
I have to talk to
him. Apologize.

1540 Rene :
01:44:20,395 --> 01:44:22,625
Okay, baby. I'll go get him.

1541 Rene :
01:44:23,565 --> 01:44:26,398
And I'll go get a nurse, okay?
Bella :
- Okay.

1542 Bella :
01:44:38,213 --> 01:44:40,213
So what happened?

1543 Bella :
01:44:40,215 --> 01:44:42,215
Where's James?

1544 Edward :
01:44:42,951 --> 01:44:44,951
We took care of it.

1545 Edward :
01:44:51,426 --> 01:44:54,054
And the woman,
Victoria, she ran off.

1546 Bella :
01:44:54,596 --> 01:44:56,596
I'm alive because of you.

1547 Edward :
01:44:56,631 --> 01:44:59,099
No, you're in here
because of me.

1548 Edward :

01:45:00,769 --> 01:45:03,533
The worst part of it was that

1549 Edward :
01:45:04,639 --> 01:45:07,369
I thought I wasn't
gonna be able to stop.

1550 Bella :
01:45:07,442 --> 01:45:09,442
You did stop.

1551 Edward :
01:45:10,712 --> 01:45:13,146
Bella, you gotta go
to Jacksonville...

1552 Edward :
01:45:13,151 --> 01:45:15,151
so I can't hurt you anymore.

1553 Bella :
01:45:16,651 --> 01:45:18,651
What?

1554 Bella :
01:45:20,989 --> 01:45:23,082
Are you... No.

1555 Bella :
01:45:23,158 --> 01:45:25,158
No.

1556 Bella :
01:45:26,227 --> 01:45:28,024
I don't even know
what you're... How...

1557 Bella :
01:45:28,029 --> 01:45:29,309
What are you talking about?

1558 Bella :
01:45:29,314 --> 01:45:30,927
You want me to go
away? I can't...

1559 Bella :
01:45:30,932 --> 01:45:33,457
No, I can't... I can't
just leave you...

1560 Edward :
01:45:33,535 --> 01:45:35,535

I know.

1561 Bella :
01:45:36,771 --> 01:45:38,468
We can't be apart.

1562 Bella :
01:45:38,473 --> 01:45:40,473
You can't leave me.

1563 Edward :
01:45:40,842 --> 01:45:42,842
I'm here.

1564 Bella :
01:45:45,714 --> 01:45:47,611
Okay, just don't...

1565 Bella :
01:45:47,616 --> 01:45:50,847
You just can't say stuff
like that to me. Ever.

1566 Edward :
01:45:55,357 --> 01:45:57,848
Where else am I gonna go?

1567 Bella :
01:46:47,609 --> 01:46:50,271
Alice lent me the dress.

1568 Bella :
01:46:50,345 --> 01:46:52,345
The cast is...

1569 Edward :
01:46:52,914 --> 01:46:54,914
You're perfect.

1570 Edward :
01:46:57,252 --> 01:46:59,550
I'll take care of
her, Chief Swan.

1571 Charlie :
01:47:00,455 --> 01:47:02,455
I've heard that before.

1572 Charlie :
01:47:06,561 --> 01:47:08,561
All right, Bells.

1573 Charlie :
01:47:10,465 --> 01:47:13,093

I put a new can of pepper
spray in your bag.

1574 Bella :
01:47:13,168 --> 01:47:14,798
Dad.

1575 Charlie :
01:47:14,803 --> 01:47:16,803
And...

1576 Charlie :
01:47:18,106 --> 01:47:20,540
Well, you look beautiful.

1577 Bella :
01:47:22,677 --> 01:47:24,677
Thanks.

1578 Bella :
01:47:25,680 --> 01:47:27,680
See you.

1579 Edward :
01:47:34,055 --> 01:47:37,047
Hey. I'll be right back.

1580 Jacob :
01:47:39,561 --> 01:47:41,561
Bella.
Bella :
- Jacob.

1581 Bella :
01:47:42,163 --> 01:47:44,163
Hey.

1582 Jacob :
01:47:44,232 --> 01:47:46,427
Nice.
Bella :
- You, too.

1583 Bella :
01:47:47,168 --> 01:47:49,356
Are you crashing the
prom or something?

1584 Bella :
01:47:49,361 --> 01:47:50,834
Did you come with a date?

1585 Jacob :
01:47:50,839 --> 01:47:52,839

No.

1586 Jacob :
01:47:55,944 --> 01:47:58,538
My dad paid me to
come talk to you.

1587 Jacob :
01:47:59,147 --> 01:48:00,877
Twenty bucks.

1588 Bella :
01:48:00,882 --> 01:48:02,882
Let's hear it.

1589 Jacob :
01:48:03,384 --> 01:48:05,409
Just don't get mad, okay?

1590 Jacob :
01:48:06,988 --> 01:48:09,980
He wants you to break up
with your boyfriend.

1591 Jacob :
01:48:10,325 --> 01:48:13,988
It's just, he said, quote,

1592 Jacob :
01:48:14,829 --> 01:48:16,829
'We'll be watching you.'

1593 Bella :
01:48:18,399 --> 01:48:20,689
Okay, well, tell
him, 'Thanks.'

1594 Jacob :
01:48:20,694 --> 01:48:21,531
Okay.

1595 Bella :
01:48:21,536 --> 01:48:24,630
And to pay up.
Jacob :
- Okay. Let me help you.

1596 Edward :
01:48:24,706 --> 01:48:26,603
Jacob.

1597 Edward :
01:48:26,608 --> 01:48:28,608
I'll take it from here.

1598 Jacob :
01:48:31,679 --> 01:48:34,170
Guess I'll see
you around, Bella.

1599 Bella :
01:48:35,917 --> 01:48:37,917
All right.

1600 Edward :
01:48:44,292 --> 01:48:46,474
I leave you alone for two
minutes,

1601 Edward :
01:48:46,479 --> 01:48:48,479
and the wolves descend.

1602 Bella :
01:48:54,969 --> 01:48:57,173
I can't believe you're
making me do this.

1603 Edward :
01:48:57,178 --> 01:48:59,178
Just smile.

1604
01:49:04,045 --> 01:49:10,917
Tonight. Lightning Strikes.

1605
01:49:12,086 --> 01:49:18,389
Don't go stay tonight.

1606 Bella :
01:49:18,459 --> 01:49:21,451
Wow. You are really
trying to kill me.

1607 Edward :
01:49:21,529 --> 01:49:23,969
The prom is an important
rite of passage.

1608 Edward :
01:49:23,974 --> 01:49:26,057
I didn't want you
to miss anything.

1609 Bella :
01:49:26,134 --> 01:49:28,134
Oh.

1610
01:49:42,150 --> 01:49:45,017
Everyday we're
going all the way

1611
01:49:45,086 --> 01:49:51,787
Everyday, everyday, everyday
we're going all the way

1612
01:49:51,860 --> 01:49:54,192
Tonight. Lightning Strikes.

1613 Eric :
01:49:54,262 --> 01:49:56,262
Bella, hey.

1614 Edward :
01:49:58,800 --> 01:50:00,800
Do you want to go?
Bella ;
- Yeah.

1615 Stranger :
01:50:00,969 --> 01:50:03,267
All right, slowing it down.

1616 Edward :
01:50:09,244 --> 01:50:11,244
Shall we?

1617 Bella :
01:50:11,912 --> 01:50:13,912
You're serious?

1618 Edward :
01:50:14,648 --> 01:50:16,478
Why not.

1619
01:50:16,483 --> 01:50:19,850
Wide on my plastic toys

1620
01:50:19,920 --> 01:50:24,687
Then when the cops
closed the fair

1621
01:50:24,758 --> 01:50:28,922
I cut my long baby hair

1622

01:50:28,996 --> 01:50:31,556
Stole me a dog-eared map

1623 Edward :
 01:50:31,632 --> 01:50:33,632
 See, you're dancing.

1624 Bella :
 01:50:34,935 --> 01:50:36,935
 At prom.

1625
01:50:39,339 --> 01:50:44,402
Have I found you

1626
01:50:44,478 --> 01:50:49,074
Flightless bird

1627
01:50:49,149 --> 01:50:53,711
Jealous

1628
01:50:53,787 --> 01:50:57,245
Weeping

1629 Edward :
 01:50:57,324 --> 01:50:59,758
 Edward, why did you save me?

1630 Bella :
 01:50:59,826 --> 01:51:02,294
 If you just let
 the venom spread.

1631 Bella :
 01:51:02,863 --> 01:51:05,058
 I could be like you by now.

1632 Edward :
 01:51:06,867 --> 01:51:09,392
 You don't know what
 you're saying.

1633 Edward :
 01:51:10,270 --> 01:51:12,670
 You don't want this.
 Bella :
 - I want you.

1634 Bella :
 01:51:12,739 --> 01:51:14,739
 Always.

1635 Edward :
 01:51:19,680 --> 01:51:22,274
 I'm not gonna end
 your life for you.

1636 Bella :
 01:51:22,349 --> 01:51:24,840
 I'm dying already.

1637 Bella :
 01:51:26,753 --> 01:51:28,983
 Every second, I get closer.

1638 Bella :
 01:51:29,623 --> 01:51:31,486
 Older.

1639 Edward :
 01:51:31,491 --> 01:51:33,982
 That's the way it's
 supposed to be.

1640 Bella :
 01:51:34,895 --> 01:51:37,386
 Alice said that she
 saw me like you.

1641 Bella :
 01:51:37,464 --> 01:51:39,796
 I heard her.
 Edward :
 - Her visions change.

1642 Bella :
 01:51:39,866 --> 01:51:42,357
 Yeah, based on what
 people decide.

1643 Bella :
 01:51:43,103 --> 01:51:45,103
 I've decided.

1644 Edward :
 01:51:48,075 --> 01:51:50,566
 So that's what
 you dream about.

1645 Edward :
 01:51:50,644 --> 01:51:52,644
 Becoming a monster.

1646 Bella :
 01:51:55,983 --> 01:51:58,884
 I dream about being

with you forever.

1647 Edward :
 01:51:58,952 --> 01:52:00,952
 Forever?

1648 Edward :
 01:52:05,425 --> 01:52:07,552
 And you're ready right now?

1649 Bella :
 01:52:09,596 --> 01:52:10,859
 Yes.

1650
01:52:10,864 --> 01:52:17,827
Bleeding or lost you

1651
01:52:17,904 --> 01:52:22,466
American mouth

1652
01:52:22,542 --> 01:52:27,775
Big pill

1653 Edward :
 01:52:27,848 --> 01:52:29,223
 Is it not enough...

1654 Edward :
 01:52:29,228 --> 01:52:32,342
 just to have a long
 and happy life with me?

1655 Bella :
 01:52:39,960 --> 01:52:41,960
 Yeah.

1656 Bella :
 01:52:42,662 --> 01:52:44,662
 For now.

1657 Bella :
 01:53:12,559 --> 01:53:14,925
 No one will surrender tonight,

1658 Bella :
 01:53:16,029 --> 01:53:18,029
 but I won't give in.

1659 Bella :
 01:53:19,199 --> 01:53:21,199
 I know what I want.

Appendix IV:
New Moon Dialogue

the
twilight
saga

(<http://subscene.com/subtitles/the-Twilight-saga-2-new-moon/english/307982>)

1 Bella : 00:00:57,424 --> 00:01:00,689 "These violent delights have violent ends,	11 Bella : 00:03:20,433 --> 00:03:21,957 I thought we agreed, no presents.	19 Charlie : 00:03:52,632 --> 00:03:55,192 I don't know. Is that a gray hair?
2 Bella : 00:01:01,661 --> 00:01:05,256 "and in their triumph die, like fire and powder,	12 Charlie : 00:03:22,035 --> 00:03:25,596 Well, the one from me's not wrapped, so it doesn't count.	20 Bella : 00:03:55,868 --> 00:03:57,301 No. No way.
3 Bella : 00:01:06,599 --> 00:01:09,830 "which, as they kiss, consume."	13 Bella : 00:03:29,909 --> 00:03:32,070 That's actually great. Thanks, Dad.	21 Charlie : 00:04:01,441 --> 00:04:02,999 Happy birthday.
4 Bella : 00:01:45,138 --> 00:01:46,332 Gran?	14 Charlie : 00:03:32,478 --> 00:03:36,346 It goes with this one from your mom. We coordinated.	22 Bella : 00:04:03,076 --> 00:04:04,509 That's really funny.
5 Bella : 00:02:03,056 --> 00:02:05,320 Edward, don't! She'll see you.	15 Charlie : 00:03:36,616 --> 00:03:38,675 Well, she coordinated me.	23 Radio: 00:04:05,545 --> 00:04:08,981 Another missing hiker brings the total to three presumed dead.
6 Bella : 00:02:11,364 --> 00:02:12,353 Hmm.	16 Charlie : 00:03:40,553 --> 00:03:44,011 It's to put your pictures in from senior year.	24 Radio : 00:04:09,048 --> 00:04:10,777 Rangers are searching for the killer animal...
7 Bella : 00:02:16,035 --> 00:02:17,229 Okay.	17 Charlie : 00:03:45,592 --> 00:03:47,719 (SIGHS) Senior year.	25 00:04:13,219 --> 00:04:16,017 Situation's all critical
8 Bella : 00:02:27,514 --> 00:02:29,778 Gran, I'd like you to meet...	18 Charlie : 00:03:48,695 --> 00:03:52,324 -How'd you get so old so fast? Bella -I didn't. It's not that old.	26 00:04:16,089 --> 00:04:19,957 You've got to look first before you go
9 Edward : 00:02:59,279 --> 00:03:01,144 Happy birthday, Bella.	27 Eric : 00:04:20,026 --> 00:04:21,926 It's Bella. Bella!	28 Eric :
10 Charlie : 00:03:14,027 --> 00:03:15,551 Happy birthday.		

00:04:22,328 --> 00:04:23,852
-Hi.
Mike :
- I'm...

29 Jessica :
00:04:26,065 --> 00:04:28,158
Today's the big day, Bella.

30 Jessica :
00:04:29,068 --> 00:04:30,831
R and J essay due.

31 Mike :
00:04:31,137 --> 00:04:34,300
-Oh, yeah.
-Wherefore art thou, Bella?

32 Bella :
00:04:35,475 --> 00:04:39,309
Let me take a picture of you
guys.
My mom wants me to put
together, like,

33 Bella :
00:04:39,379 --> 00:04:40,505
a scrapbook full of memories.

34 Eric :
00:04:40,580 --> 00:04:41,569
Oh.
Mike :
Cool. Yeah.

35 Angela :
00:04:41,648 --> 00:04:43,013
I take them. I'm not in them.

36 Eric :
00:04:43,082 --> 00:04:44,481

-No, no, no, come here.
-Bella :
Well, you are today.

37 Jessica :
00:04:44,550 --> 00:04:45,915
You'll photoshop this
if my nose looks big, right?

38 Eric :
00:04:45,985 --> 00:04:49,819
Don't worry, I'm in the picture.
No one will be looking at you
guys.

39 Bella :
00:04:49,889 --> 00:04:51,288
That's good.

40 Mike :
00:04:51,991 --> 00:04:54,050
Oh, good. Cullen's here.

41 Jessica :
00:04:57,063 --> 00:04:59,088
Well, talk to you later.

42 Edward :
00:05:22,121 --> 00:05:23,816
-Happy birthday.
Bella :
-Don't remind me.

43 Edward :
00:05:23,890 --> 00:05:24,879
Mmm.

44 Edward :
00:05:26,592 --> 00:05:29,152
Bella, your birth is definitely
something to celebrate.

45 Bella :
00:05:29,228 --> 00:05:31,924
-Yeah, but my aging's not.
Edward :
-Your aging?

46 Edward :
00:05:34,267 --> 00:05:37,065
I think 18 is a little young
to start worrying about that.

47 Bella :
00:05:37,136 --> 00:05:38,763
It's one year older than you.

48 Edward :
00:05:38,838 --> 00:05:41,363
No, it isn't. I'm 109.

49 Bella :
00:05:41,641 --> 00:05:44,804
Well, maybe I shouldn't be
dating
such an old man.

50 Edward :
00:05:44,877 --> 00:05:48,438
-Mmm.
Bella :
-It's gross. I should be
thoroughly repulsed.

51 Edward :
00:05:48,514 --> 00:05:49,503
Uh-huh.

52 Edward :
00:06:00,293 --> 00:06:02,693
-We have to go to class.
Bella :
-Okay.

53 Edward : 00:06:07,467 --> 00:06:08,991 Wait a second.	You can come hang out with the palefaces.	It's decent.
54 Edward : 00:06:09,936 --> 00:06:11,665 Someone wants you.	62 Jacob : 00:06:38,297 --> 00:06:41,733 I'm all right. I prefer the rez school's exclusivity.	70 Jacob : 00:06:57,817 --> 00:07:00,081 -I'm kidding. Bella : -Okay. Good.
55 Jacob : 00:06:12,372 --> 00:06:14,272 - Bella! Bella : -Jacob!	63 Jacob 00:06:42,368 --> 00:06:44,836 They let any old riffraff into this place.	71 Jacob : 00:07:00,820 --> 00:07:02,913 Hey, happy birthday. 72 Jacob : 00:07:04,490 --> 00:07:06,651 Your dad told my dad, so...
56 Bella : 00:06:14,807 --> 00:06:16,035 What?	64 Bella : 00:06:44,904 --> 00:06:46,997 -I see. Then why are you slumming it?	73 Bella : 00:07:07,293 --> 00:07:09,261 Yeah, of course he did.
57 Edward : 00:06:17,810 --> 00:06:19,869 I'll leave you to talk.	Jacob : -Mmm-hmm.	74 Jacob : 00:07:09,796 --> 00:07:12,390 I saw this the other day and thought of you.
58 Bella : 00:06:24,083 --> 00:06:27,849 Hello, biceps! You know, anabolic steroids are really bad for you.	65 Jacob : 00:06:47,073 --> 00:06:49,564 I was just buying a part for the Rabbit.	75 Jacob : 00:07:14,000 --> 00:07:15,763 Catches bad dreams.
59 Jacob : 00:06:29,021 --> 00:06:31,319 Well, I'm just filling out, Bella.	66 Jacob : 00:06:49,642 --> 00:06:52,167 You should really come take a ride when it's done.	76 Bella : 00:07:17,804 --> 00:07:19,795 That's kind of perfect.
60 Jacob : 00:06:31,391 --> 00:06:34,827 You know, it wouldn't seem so drastic if we hung out more.	67 Bella : 00:06:52,245 --> 00:06:53,610 Is it fast?	77 Bella : 00:07:22,008 --> 00:07:23,373 Thank you.
61 Bella : 00:06:35,328 --> 00:06:38,229 You should switch schools.	68 Jacob : 00:06:53,746 --> 00:06:54,735 Um. 69 Jacob : 00:06:55,548 --> 00:06:56,640	78 Jacob : 00:07:23,943 --> 00:07:25,376 No problem.

79 Jacob :	87 Bella :	96 Jasper :
00:07:27,647 --> 00:07:28,739	00:07:55,441 --> 00:07:56,601	00:08:26,672 --> 00:08:28,037
-Good seeing you.	I thought I said no presents.	Never mind.
Bella :		
-Yeah, I'll see you later.	88 Alice :	97 Edward :
	00:07:56,676 --> 00:07:58,837	00:08:30,343 --> 00:08:33,608
80 Bella :	I've already seen you open it,	You can't trust vampires. Trust
00:07:28,815 --> 00:07:29,941	and guess what,	me.
Bye.		
	89 Alice :	98
81 Edward :	00:07:58,911 --> 00:08:00,344	00:08:34,580 --> 00:08:36,639
00:07:31,417 --> 00:07:35,114	you love it.	ROMEO: (ON VIDEO) O my
So how come Jacob Black		love! My wife!
gets to give you a gift and I	90 Alice :	
don't?	00:08:00,413 --> 00:08:03,211	99
	You're gonna wear it tonight.	00:08:37,450 --> 00:08:39,645
82 Bella :	Our place.	Death, that hath sucked
00:07:36,289 --> 00:07:39,190		the honey of thy breath
Because I have nothing to give	91 Alice :	
back to you.	00:08:04,951 --> 00:08:07,943	100
	Come on. Please? It'll be fun.	00:08:39,719 --> 00:08:42,153
83 Edward :		hath had no power yet upon
00:07:39,826 --> 00:07:42,693	92 Bella :	thy beauty.
Bella, you give me everything	00:08:11,591 --> 00:08:13,957	
just by breathing.	-Okay. All right.	101
	Alice :	00:08:43,322 --> 00:08:45,187
84 Bella :	-Great!	Thou art not conquered.
00:07:44,664 --> 00:07:46,256		
See? Thank you.	93 Alice :	102
	00:08:14,026 --> 00:08:16,153	00:08:46,659 --> 00:08:50,561
85 Bella :	Okay, I'll see you at 7:00.	Beauty's ensign yet is crimson
00:07:46,799 --> 00:07:48,926		in thy lips and in thy cheeks.
-That's all I want.	94 Bella :	
-Alice :	00:08:18,231 --> 00:08:21,200	103
Bella!	Jasper, no fair with the mood	00:08:51,397 --> 00:08:54,264
	control thing.	And death's pale flag is not
86 Alice :		advanced there.
00:07:50,436 --> 00:07:51,801	95 Jasper :	
-Happy birthday!	00:08:22,768 --> 00:08:25,328	104 Bella :
Bella :	Sorry, Bella. Happy...	00:08:54,333 --> 00:08:56,301
-Shh, shh!		I hate being celebrated.

105 Edward : 00:08:57,003 --> 00:08:59,938 There are worse tragedies. I mean, look at Romeo.	114 Edward : 00:09:35,074 --> 00:09:38,305 For humans, a little poison,	123Bella : 00:10:10,643 --> 00:10:12,873 -The what? Edward : -The Volturi.
106 Edward : 00:09:00,006 --> 00:09:02,975 Killed his true love out of sheer stupidity.	115 Edward : 00:09:40,413 --> 00:09:42,404 a dagger to the heart.	124 Mr. Bertie : 00:10:12,945 --> 00:10:16,403 Now, who'd like to repeat the last few lines of iambic pentameter
107 Edward : 00:09:04,877 --> 00:09:05,969 Bella : Yeah.	116 Edward : 00:09:43,716 --> 00:09:46,276 There's so many different options.	125 Mr. Bertie : 00:10:16,482 --> 00:10:19,042 just to show they were paying attention?
108 Edward : 00:09:06,479 --> 00:09:08,640 Though I do envy him one thing.	117 Bella : 00:09:49,555 --> 00:09:51,455 Why would you say that?	126 Mr. Bertie : 00:10:19,452 --> 00:10:20,851 Mr. Cullen?
109 00:09:10,516 --> 00:09:12,575 BELLA: Juliet is, like, perfect.	118 Edward : 00:09:52,758 --> 00:09:55,249 Because I had to consider it once.	127 Edward : 00:10:23,889 --> 00:10:25,516 Yes, Mr. Bertie.
110 Bella : 00:09:12,652 --> 00:09:15,917 If you like that obviously beautiful sort of thing.	119 Edward : 00:09:57,463 --> 00:09:59,488 I didn't know if I'd get to you in time.	128 Edward : 00:10:28,260 --> 00:10:32,128 "O here will I set up my everlasting rest
111 Edward : 00:09:19,191 --> 00:09:22,126 Not the girl, the suicide.	120 Edward : 00:10:00,132 --> 00:10:03,295 I had to come up with some kind of plan.	129 Edward : 00:10:34,133 --> 00:10:38,297 "and shake the yoke of inauspicious stars from this world-wearied flesh.
112 Edward : 00:09:26,065 --> 00:09:28,295 It's nearly impossible for...	121 Bella : 00:10:04,570 --> 00:10:06,265 What was the plan?	130 Edward : 00:10:39,138 --> 00:10:41,003 "Eyes, look your last.
113 Edward : 00:09:29,769 --> 00:09:32,397 For some people.	122 Edward : 00:10:06,339 --> 00:10:09,797 That I'd go to Italy and provoke the Volturi.	131 Edward :

00:10:41,607 --> 00:10:43,871 "Arms, take your last embrace!	He lived with them for a few decades.	00:11:50,209 --> 00:11:53,303 That we keep the existence of our kind a secret.
132 Edward : 00:10:44,844 --> 00:10:47,745 "And, lips, O you, the doors of breath,	140 Edward : 00:11:18,177 --> 00:11:22,773 Described them as very refined. No respect for human life, of course,	149 Edward : 00:11:53,746 --> 00:11:56,806 We don't make spectacles of ourselves,
133 Edward : 00:10:48,414 --> 00:10:52,748 "seal with a righteous kiss a dateless bargain to engrossing death!"	141 Edward : 00:11:23,716 --> 00:11:27,152 but a respect for the arts and the sciences, at least.	150 Edward : 00:11:58,684 --> 00:12:01,209 and we don't kill conspicuously.
134 Mr. Bertie : 00:10:54,987 --> 00:10:57,080 Eyes on the screen, people.	142 Edward : 00:11:28,721 --> 00:11:30,211 And the law.	151 Edward : 00:12:05,124 --> 00:12:07,592 Unless, of course, you want to die.
135 00:10:58,724 --> 00:11:01,090 ROMEO: Thus with a kiss I die.	143 Edward : 00:11:31,223 --> 00:11:32,986 Above all, the law.	152 Bella : 00:12:22,074 --> 00:12:24,099 You gotta stop talking about that.
136 Edward : 00:11:04,430 --> 00:11:07,661 The Volturi are a very old, very powerful family.	144 Bella : 00:11:36,228 --> 00:11:37,991 Vampires have laws?	153 Bella : 00:12:24,176 --> 00:12:27,942 I can't even think about someone hurting you.
137 Edward : 00:11:08,267 --> 00:11:11,896 I guess they're the closest thing to royalty my world has.	145 Edward : 00:11:39,532 --> 00:11:41,159 Not very many.	154 Edward : 00:12:30,549 --> 00:12:34,610 Bella, the only thing that can hurt me is you.
138 Bella : 00:11:12,505 --> 00:11:14,700 -Is that Carlisle? -Yeah.	146 Edward : 00:11:42,334 --> 00:11:45,167 And only one that's regularly enforced.	155 Edward : 00:12:36,989 --> 00:12:39,480 And I don't have anything else to be afraid of.
139 Edward : 00:11:15,908 --> 00:11:18,103	147 Bella : 00:11:47,673 --> 00:11:49,140 What is it?	156 Bella : 00:12:39,558 --> 00:12:40,616
	148 Edward :	

That's not true.	166 Edward : 00:13:17,363 --> 00:13:20,457	I found it in your bag. You mind?
157 Edward : 00:12:43,095 --> 00:12:45,825	From everyone except my sister.	175 Emmett : 00:13:48,394 --> 00:13:50,658
Victoria? She'll come for me one day.	167 Alice : 00:13:20,533 --> 00:13:23,764	Dating an older woman. Hot.
158 Edward : 00:12:46,766 --> 00:12:51,260	It's time! It's time. It's time. It's time!	176 Emmett: 00:13:52,865 --> 00:13:55,095
Alice will see when she decides, and we'll be ready.	168 00:13:26,639 --> 00:13:29,267 Your lips are nettles	-What? Alice : -You first, Rosalie.
159 Bella : 00:12:51,537 --> 00:12:53,437	169 00:13:29,341 --> 00:13:31,400 Your tongue is wine	177 Rosalie : 00:13:57,970 --> 00:14:01,030
I could protect you	170 00:13:31,877 --> 00:13:34,471 You're left as liquid But your body's pine	It's a necklace. Alice picked it out.
160 Bella : 00:12:54,406 --> 00:12:56,169		178 Bella : 00:14:01,473 --> 00:14:02,667
if you change me.		Thanks.
161 Edward : 00:12:56,842 --> 00:12:59,276	171 Dr. Cullen : 00:13:34,547 --> 00:13:36,242	179 Alice : 00:14:05,411 --> 00:14:07,106
Bella, you already do protect me.	Sorry about all this.	Show me the love.
162 Edward : 00:13:01,247 --> 00:13:03,238	172 Dr. Cullen : 00:13:36,315 --> 00:13:39,148	180 Alice : 00:14:10,816 --> 00:14:12,807
You're my only reason	-We tried to rein Alice in.	This one's from Emmett.
163 Edward : 00:13:04,884 --> 00:13:06,647	Esme : -As if that were even possible.	181 Emmett : 00:14:15,287 --> 00:14:17,778
to stay alive,	173 Aice : 00:13:39,218 --> 00:13:41,709	Already installed it in your truck.
164 Edward : 00:13:07,319 --> 00:13:09,150	-Happy birthday, Bella.	182 Emmett : 00:14:17,857 --> 00:14:19,290
if that's what I am.	Bella : -Thanks.	Finally a decent sound system
165 Edward : 00:13:11,490 --> 00:13:13,788	174 Alice : 00:13:44,690 --> 00:13:47,659	183 Emmett : 00:14:19,358 --> 00:14:21,758
But it's my job to protect you.		

-for that piece of...	193 Dr. Cullen :	Years and years of practice.
Bella :	00:15:31,597 --> 00:15:34,395	
-Hey! Don't hate the truck.	I'll have to stitch this up in my office.	202 Bella :
		00:16:12,604 --> 00:16:16,472
184 Alice :		Did you ever think
00:14:22,928 --> 00:14:25,089	194 Dr. Cullen :	of just doing it the easy way?
Open Esme and Carlisle's.	00:15:36,702 --> 00:15:38,294	
	Check on Jasper.	203 Dr. Cullen :
185 Dr. Cullen :		00:16:18,310 --> 00:16:19,368
00:14:26,365 --> 00:14:28,890	195 Dr. Cullen :	No.
Just a little something	00:15:39,104 --> 00:15:40,571	
to brighten your day.	I'm sure he's very upset with himself,	204 Dr. Cullen :
		00:16:20,546 --> 00:16:23,982
186 Esme :		I knew who I wanted to be.
00:14:28,968 --> 00:14:31,937	196 Dr. Cullen :	I wanted to help people.
Yes, you've been looking	00:15:40,639 --> 00:15:44,166	
kind of pale lately.	and I doubt he'll listen to anyone but you right now.	205 Dr. Cullen :
		00:16:25,184 --> 00:16:28,483
187 Bella :		It brings me happiness,
00:14:37,209 --> 00:14:38,198	197 Dr. Cullen :	even if I am damned regardless.
Ow.	00:15:44,243 --> 00:15:45,437	
	Edward.	206 Bella :
188 Bella :		00:16:30,990 --> 00:16:32,321
00:14:39,945 --> 00:14:41,276	198 Bella :	Damned?
Paper cut.	00:15:56,889 --> 00:16:00,381	
	I never wanted to have a party.	207 Bella :
189 Alice :	Dr. Cullen :	00:16:33,292 --> 00:16:36,022
00:15:06,038 --> 00:15:09,098	It's not your fault.	Like hell?
Jaz, Jaz. It's okay. It's just a little		
	199 Dr. Cullen :	208 Bella :
190 Alice :	00:16:02,461 --> 00:16:06,591	00:16:42,468 --> 00:16:44,902
00:15:11,510 --> 00:15:12,841	Jasper hasn't been away from human blood	Carlisle, you couldn't be damned.
blood.	as long as the rest of us.	
191 Dr. Cullen :		209 Bella :
00:15:19,351 --> 00:15:21,251	200 Bella :	00:16:45,270 --> 00:16:47,568
Get Jasper out of here.	00:16:07,333 --> 00:16:08,960	You couldn't. It's impossible.
	How do you do it?	
192 Aice :		210 Dr. Cullen :
00:15:26,992 --> 00:15:29,290	201 Dr. Cullen :	00:16:48,073 --> 00:16:49,734
I'm sorry, I can't.	00:16:09,935 --> 00:16:12,062	Thank you, Bella.

211 Dr. Cullen : 00:16:49,808 --> 00:16:53,904 You've always been very gracious about us.	220 Bella : 00:17:52,604 --> 00:17:54,003 or old age,	229 Edward : 00:18:40,185 --> 00:18:42,016 You should go inside.
212 Bella : 00:16:57,983 --> 00:17:01,248 So that's it? That's why he won't change me?	221 Bella : 00:17:55,774 --> 00:18:00,143 as long as I'm human. And the only solution is to change me.	230 Bella : 00:18:56,735 --> 00:18:58,669 It's still my birthday.
213 Dr. Cullen : 00:17:04,323 --> 00:17:06,723 Imagine the situation in reverse. Hmm.	222 Edward : 00:18:02,648 --> 00:18:05,378 That's not a solution. That's a tragedy.	231 Bella : 00:19:02,307 --> 00:19:04,298 So can I ask one thing?
214 D. Cullen : 00:17:08,794 --> 00:17:11,228 If you believed as Edward does,	223 Bella : 00:18:05,451 --> 00:18:09,080 You're not gonna want me when I look like a grandmother.	232 Bella : 00:19:07,880 --> 00:19:09,108 Kiss me?
215 Dr. Cullen : 00:17:12,598 --> 00:17:14,828 could you take away his soul?	224 Edward : 00:18:18,163 --> 00:18:22,600 Bella, do you not understand my feelings for you at all?	233 Bella : 00:19:40,546 --> 00:19:41,911 I love you.
216 Bella : 00:17:38,023 --> 00:17:39,888 You can't protect me	225 Bella : 00:18:25,337 --> 00:18:27,100 Carlisle told me	234 Edward : 00:19:44,516 --> 00:19:45,915 I love you.
217 Bella : 00:17:41,994 --> 00:17:43,655 from everything.	226 Bella : 00:18:30,209 --> 00:18:32,336 how you feel about your soul.	235 00:20:14,813 --> 00:20:17,043 Up with your turret
218 Bella : 00:17:44,129 --> 00:17:47,098 At some point, something's gonna separate us.	227 Bella : 00:18:33,946 --> 00:18:35,743 I don't believe that.	236 00:20:19,318 --> 00:20:23,277 Aren't we just terrified?
219 Bella : 00:17:48,801 --> 00:17:51,429 It's gonna be an accident or illness	228 Bella : 00:18:36,949 --> 00:18:39,042 So don't worry about mine.	237 00:20:34,967 --> 00:20:38,459 Shale, screen your worry
		238 00:20:39,504 --> 00:20:43,531 From what you won't ever find

239 00:20:52,918 --> 00:20:56,354 Don't let it fool you	Okay, I've gotta think of something to say to Charlie.	257 Edward : 00:23:00,479 --> 00:23:02,811 No. You don't.
240 00:20:57,556 --> 00:21:01,219 Don't let it fool you	249 Bella : 00:22:13,699 --> 00:22:15,496 When you say "we"...	258 Bella : 00:23:05,317 --> 00:23:06,784 I'm coming.
241 00:21:01,860 --> 00:21:03,919 Down	250 Edward : 00:22:19,771 --> 00:22:22,001 I mean my family and myself.	259 Edward : 00:23:07,853 --> 00:23:09,013 Bella,
242 Bella : 00:21:07,833 --> 00:21:09,027 Hey.	251 Bella : 00:22:26,178 --> 00:22:29,739 Edward, what happened with Jasper, it's nothing.	260 Edward : 00:23:10,422 --> 00:23:12,754 I don't want you to come.
243 Edward : 00:21:12,938 --> 00:21:15,372 Just come take a walk with me.	252 Edward : 00:22:30,082 --> 00:22:32,778 You're right. It was nothing,	261 Bella : 00:23:20,298 --> 00:23:22,061 You don't want me?
244 Edward : 00:21:39,164 --> 00:21:41,098 We have to leave Forks.	253 Edward : 00:22:35,387 --> 00:22:37,912 nothing but what I always expected	262 Edward : 00:23:27,806 --> 00:23:28,932 No.
245 Bella : 00:21:44,369 --> 00:21:45,563 Why?	254 Edward : 00:22:39,925 --> 00:22:43,122 and nothing compared to what could have happened.	263 Bella : 00:23:32,611 --> 00:23:36,047 That changes things a lot.
246 Edward : 00:21:49,207 --> 00:21:52,665 Carlisle's supposed to be 10 years older than he looks,	255 Edward : 00:22:49,167 --> 00:22:51,965 You just don't belong in my world, Bella.	264 Edward : 00:23:37,516 --> 00:23:39,984 But if it's not too much to ask,
247 Edward : 00:21:52,744 --> 00:21:55,144 and people are starting to notice.	256 Bella : 00:22:57,042 --> 00:22:58,737 I belong with you.	265 Edward : 00:23:41,787 --> 00:23:44,221 can you just promise me something?
248 Bella :		266 Edward : 00:23:46,625 --> 00:23:48,786 Don't do anything reckless.

267 Edward : 00:23:51,563 --> 00:23:53,326 For Charlie's sake.	276 Bella : 00:24:28,200 --> 00:24:30,168 Not good enough for you.	286 Charlie : 00:27:32,283 --> 00:27:34,979 I'm gonna try the Cullens' place again.
268 Edward : 00:23:54,766 --> 00:23:57,735 And I'll promise something to you in return.	277 Edward : 00:24:31,403 --> 00:24:34,031 I'm just sorry I let this go on for so long.	287 Billy : 00:27:35,687 --> 00:27:38,781 The Cullens left town, Charlie. Harry : -Good riddance.
269 Edward : 00:23:57,803 --> 00:24:00,670 This is the last time you'll ever see me.	278 Bella : 00:24:35,907 --> 00:24:37,238 Please...	288 Charlie : 00:27:38,857 --> 00:27:40,552 Where'd they go?
270 Edward : 00:24:01,273 --> 00:24:02,865 I won't come back,	279 Bella : 00:24:38,777 --> 00:24:40,074 Don't...	289 Harry : 00:27:41,559 --> 00:27:43,459 We'll find her, Charlie.
271 Edward : 00:24:03,208 --> 00:24:07,269 and you can go on with your life without any interference from me.	280 Edward : 00:24:45,417 --> 00:24:46,714 Goodbye.	290 Charlie : 00:27:43,528 --> 00:27:45,860 -Thanks, Harry.
272 Edward : 00:24:08,046 --> 00:24:11,846 It will be like I never existed, I promise.	281 Bella : 00:25:02,367 --> 00:25:03,561 Edward.	Jacob : -Charlie!
273 Bella : 00:24:15,287 --> 00:24:19,053 If this is about my soul, take it. I don't want it without you.	282 Bella : 00:25:16,314 --> 00:25:17,542 Edward.	291 Billy : 00:27:46,097 --> 00:27:47,223 BILLY: Hey.
274 Edward : 00:24:19,124 --> 00:24:21,149 It's not about your soul.	283 Bella : 00:25:21,953 --> 00:25:23,181 Edward.	292 Sam : 00:27:50,502 --> 00:27:52,094 She's all right.
275 Edward : 00:24:24,262 --> 00:24:26,594 You're just not good for me.	284 Bella : 00:25:26,157 --> 00:25:27,488 Edward!	293 00:27:52,971 --> 00:27:56,429 I got her. Thank you, Sam.
	285 Bella : 00:25:35,467 --> 00:25:36,661 Edward.	294 00:28:37,916 --> 00:28:42,546 There's a possibility

295 00:28:46,024 --> 00:28:51,223 There's a possibility	305 Bella : 00:29:47,652 --> 00:29:51,179 It's like a huge hole has been punched through my chest.	00:30:45,610 --> 00:30:49,410 Bells, he's not coming back. 315 Bella : 00:30:52,517 --> 00:30:53,745 I know.
296 00:28:54,099 --> 00:28:57,694 All that I had	306 Charlie : 00:29:56,795 --> 00:29:57,887 Bella.	316 Charlie : 00:30:54,986 --> 00:30:57,819 It's just not normal, this behavior.
297 00:28:57,769 --> 00:29:01,364 Was all I'm gonna get	307 Bella : 00:30:14,078 --> 00:30:16,046 But in a way I'm glad.	317 Charlie : 00:30:58,489 --> 00:31:02,323 Quite frankly, it's scaring the hell out of me and your mother.
298 Bella : 00:29:06,344 --> 00:29:09,711 Alice, you've disappeared,	308 Bella : 00:30:16,681 --> 00:30:19,673 The pain is my only reminder that he was real,	318 Charlie : 00:31:03,962 --> 00:31:06,294 Baby, I don't want you to leave.
299 Bella : 00:29:12,317 --> 00:29:14,285 like everything else.	309 Bella : 00:30:19,884 --> 00:30:21,442 that you all were.	319 Charlie : 00:31:06,631 --> 00:31:11,432 I don't, but just go. Go to Jacksonville. Make some new friends.
300 Bella : 00:29:15,553 --> 00:29:18,249 Now who else can I talk to? I'm lost.	310 Charlie : 00:30:30,228 --> 00:30:32,355 All right. That's it.	320 Bella : 00:31:11,502 --> 00:31:13,163 I like my old friends.
301 Bella : 00:29:25,330 --> 00:29:26,957 When you left,	311 Bella : 00:30:35,133 --> 00:30:36,225 What?	321 Charlie : 00:31:13,238 --> 00:31:16,002 -Well, you never see them anymore.
302 Bella : 00:29:28,867 --> 00:29:30,528 and he left,	312 Charlie : 00:30:36,668 --> 00:30:39,967 You're going to Jacksonville to live with your mother.	Bella : -I do.
303 Bella : 00:29:32,771 --> 00:29:35,137 you took everything with you.	313 Bella : 00:30:42,273 --> 00:30:44,241 I'm not leaving Forks.	322 Bella : 00:31:18,710 --> 00:31:23,738
304 Bella : 00:29:37,242 --> 00:29:40,268 But the absence of him is everywhere I look.	314 Charlie :	

I'm gonna go shopping tomorrow with Jessica.	00:32:04,522 --> 00:32:07,821 all those zombies eating people and no hot guys kissing anybody.	339 Jessica : 00:32:28,746 --> 00:32:31,738 Although I was surprised you even called at all. You know?
323 Charlie : 00:31:25,617 --> 00:31:27,744 -You hate shopping. Bella : -I...	332 Jessica : 00:32:07,892 --> 00:32:11,419 It's gross. Like... And why are there that many zombie movies anyway?	340 Jessica : 00:32:31,816 --> 00:32:34,944 Like, your depression thing, I get it. I'm totally, totally worried.
324 Bella : 00:31:29,487 --> 00:31:31,614 I need a girls' night out.	333 Jessica : 00:32:11,496 --> 00:32:14,090 'Cause if it's supposed to, like, draw a parallel about leprosy,	341 Jessica : 00:32:35,019 --> 00:32:36,043 But after a while it's like,
325 Charlie : 00:31:34,459 --> 00:31:37,257 All right. Girls' night.	334 Jessica : 00:32:14,165 --> 00:32:17,157 my cousin had leprosy. It's not funny, you know?	342 Jessica : 00:32:36,120 --> 00:32:37,610 -you're still bumming... -Chet : You want a ride, girls?
326 Charlie : 00:31:38,663 --> 00:31:39,994 Shopping.	335 Jessica : 00:32:17,235 --> 00:32:20,136 And, like, is it supposed to be a metaphor for consumerism?	343 Jessica : 00:32:37,689 --> 00:32:39,680 ...and I'm going through stuff, too. You know? Like Mike deciding
327 Charlie : 00:31:40,798 --> 00:31:44,495 I like it. Go buy some stuff.	336 Jessica : 00:32:20,204 --> 00:32:22,399 Because don't be so pleased with your own, like,	344 Jessica : 00:32:39,757 --> 00:32:40,815 he just wants to be friends.
328 Bella : 00:31:52,877 --> 00:31:54,868 (ON PHONE) Hi, Jessica, it's Bella.	337 Jessica : 00:32:22,473 --> 00:32:25,101 self-referential cleverness, you know?	345 Chet : 00:32:40,892 --> 00:32:41,881 What's up? Look what we found.
329 Bella : 00:31:56,114 --> 00:31:57,979 Yeah, Bella Swan.	338 Jessica : 00:32:25,176 --> 00:32:28,668 Like, some girls like to shop.	346 Jessica : 00:32:41,960 --> 00:32:43,154 It's hard, you know?
330 Jessica : 00:32:03,021 --> 00:32:04,454 I don't know why you want to sit through	331 Jessica : Not all girls, apparently.	

347 Jessica : 00:32:43,227 --> 00:32:44,558 Like, and since when does "just friends"...	Well, they seem great. Can we go? 356 Bella : 00:33:26,471 --> 00:33:28,769 I'm just gonna see something.	364 Edward : 00:34:15,353 --> 00:34:17,947 You promised me, nothing reckless.
348 Biker 1 : 00:32:44,629 --> 00:32:46,153 What's up guys? Biker 2 : Look what we found.	357 Chet : 00:33:29,874 --> 00:33:31,307 Hey, girlie!	365 Bella : 00:34:21,859 --> 00:34:25,090 You promised it would be as if you never existed.
349 Chet : 00:32:46,230 --> 00:32:48,289 Whoa, whoa, whoa. Hey, where you going?	358 Biker 1 : 00:33:35,713 --> 00:33:38,409 All right, all right. We got a taker.	366 Bella : 00:34:30,601 --> 00:34:33,365 -You lied. Bike : -You say something, babe?
350 Edward : 00:32:56,374 --> 00:32:57,363 Keep walking.	359 Edward : 00:33:39,117 --> 00:33:40,550 Turn around.	367 Biker 1 : 00:34:33,438 --> 00:34:34,928 You know what? Never mind.
351 Edward : 00:32:59,477 --> 00:33:01,138 This is dangerous.	360 Biker 2: 00:33:55,333 --> 00:33:57,597 Shut up! Biker 3 : You shut up!	368 Bella : 00:34:52,090 --> 00:34:54,718 Stop! Stop, stop, stop!
352 Jessica : 00:33:10,555 --> 00:33:13,251 -Dude, come on. -Chet : Come here for a sec!	361 Bella : 00:34:03,941 --> 00:34:05,135 I'm sorry, I thought you were somebody else.	369 Jessica : 00:35:04,702 --> 00:35:07,637 Hey, what the hell's wrong with you?
353 Bella : 00:33:17,362 --> 00:33:19,455 I think I know those guys.	362 Biker 1 : 00:34:05,209 --> 00:34:08,042 No, that's cool. I'll be whoever you want me to be, honey.	370 Jessica : 00:35:07,705 --> 00:35:09,400 Just curious.
354 Chet : 00:33:20,264 --> 00:33:22,357 We got beer! We got bikes!	363 Biker 1: 00:34:08,112 --> 00:34:10,774 So, what do you say?	371 Bella : 00:35:10,875 --> 00:35:13,810 -I thought that I saw something. Jessica : -You... Oh.
355 Jessica : 00:33:23,034 --> 00:33:25,525		372 Jessica : 00:35:14,212 --> 00:35:17,511

You're insane, actually. Or suicidal.	Alice, I saw him.	Scrap metal. You shouldn't have.
373 Jessica : 00:35:18,015 --> 00:35:20,609 That homeboy could've been a psycho.	382 Bella : 00:35:46,844 --> 00:35:49,677 Maybe I'm crazy now. I guess that's okay.	391 Bella : 00:36:24,415 --> 00:36:26,645 I saved it from the junkyard.
374 Jessica : 00:35:21,152 --> 00:35:25,054 I was about to end up in an FBI interview room like some lame TV show.	383 Bella : 00:35:51,816 --> 00:35:55,081 If a rush of danger is what it takes to see him,	392 Bella : 00:36:28,886 --> 00:36:32,754 I think they'll probably cost more to fix than they're worth,
375 Bella : 00:35:25,356 --> 00:35:27,415 God, that was such a rush.	384 Bella : 00:35:55,153 --> 00:35:57,383 then that's what I'll find.	393 Bella : 00:36:33,024 --> 00:36:35,288 but then I thought that if I had a mechanic friend
376 Jessica : 00:35:29,127 --> 00:35:31,687 Awesome. So you're an adrenaline junkie now?	385 Jacob : 00:36:01,492 --> 00:36:02,652 Bella! 386 Jacob: 00:36:03,728 --> 00:36:05,821 Where the hell have you been, loca?	394 Bella : 00:36:35,359 --> 00:36:36,621 -to help me out then... Jacob : -Ah!
378 Jessica : 00:35:31,762 --> 00:35:33,024 That's cool. You can go bungee jumping.	387 Bella : 00:36:09,867 --> 00:36:12,335 I brought you something.	395 Jacob : 00:36:36,694 --> 00:36:40,061 -Me being the mechanic-type friend? Bella : -That's right.
379 Jessica : 00:35:33,097 --> 00:35:36,362 You don't get on the back of some random loser's motorcycle.	388 Jacob : 00:36:13,004 --> 00:36:15,598 -Okay. Bella : -It's a little crazy.	396 Jacob : 00:36:41,232 --> 00:36:44,258 -Since when are you into motorcycles? Bella : -Since now.
380 Jessica : 00:35:36,434 --> 00:35:37,594 Crazy.	389 Jacob : 00:36:20,678 --> 00:36:21,736 Wow.	397 Bella : 00:36:49,640 --> 00:36:53,542 I get it if you think that
381 Bella : 00:35:42,106 --> 00:35:44,768	390 Jacob : 00:36:22,146 --> 00:36:24,341	

<p>this is really stupid and reckless.</p> <p>398 Jacob : 00:36:53,611 --> 00:36:56,637 Yeah, I mean, it's completely stupid and reckless.</p> <p>399 Jacob : 00:36:59,650 --> 00:37:01,277 When do we start?</p> <p>400 Bella : 00:37:03,554 --> 00:37:04,543 Um.</p> <p>401 Bella : 00:37:05,389 --> 00:37:06,686 Now.</p> <p>402 Bella : 00:37:07,491 --> 00:37:09,322 -Please? Jacob : -(CHUCKLES) All right.</p> <p>403 Bella : 00:37:11,796 --> 00:37:16,096 Oh, hey, be careful. Those things are actually really heavy, so...</p> <p>404 Bella : 00:37:21,439 --> 00:37:23,703 Jake, you're, like, buff.</p> <p>405 Bella : 00:37:23,774 --> 00:37:26,038 How did that happen? You're, like, 16. I don't get it.</p>	<p>406 Jacob : 00:37:26,110 --> 00:37:29,443 Mmm-hmm. Age is just a number, baby. What are you, like, 40 now?</p> <p>407 Bella : 00:37:33,784 --> 00:37:36,082 It feels like that sometimes.</p> <p>408 Jacob : 00:37:46,297 --> 00:37:48,993 That song's good. You don't like it?</p> <p>409 Bella : 00:37:50,134 --> 00:37:54,503 I don't really like music anymore, kind of.</p> <p>410 Jacob : 00:37:55,172 --> 00:37:57,663 Okay. No more music.</p> <p>411 Bella : 00:38:00,845 --> 00:38:02,938 So I was thinking, if we're gonna do this every day,</p> <p>412 Bella : 00:38:03,014 --> 00:38:04,879 and hopefully we will,</p> <p>413 Bella : 00:38:04,949 --> 00:38:07,679 we have to, like, fit some homework in there somewhere.</p> <p>414 Bella : 00:38:07,752 --> 00:38:10,812</p>	<p>I don't want Billy thinking that I'm a bad influence on you.</p> <p>415 Jacob : 00:38:10,888 --> 00:38:13,982 You? Influence me? Please.</p> <p>416 Bella : 00:38:16,360 --> 00:38:18,885 Are you... I'm older than you,</p> <p>417 Bella : 00:38:18,963 --> 00:38:22,330 so that makes me the influencer and you the influencee.</p> <p>418 Jacob : 00:38:22,400 --> 00:38:23,992 (LAUGHS) No, no, no.</p> <p>419 Jacob : 00:38:24,068 --> 00:38:27,799 My size and knowledge base actually makes me older than you</p> <p>420 Jacob : 00:38:27,872 --> 00:38:30,397 because of your general paleness and lack of know-how.</p> <p>421 Bella : 00:38:30,474 --> 00:38:32,965 I convinced you to build two-wheeled death machines with me.</p> <p>422 Bella : 00:38:33,044 --> 00:38:36,605 Don't you think that makes you</p>
--	--	---

kind of young and naive?	Oh, yeah, yeah,	439 Jacob :
	I taught him everything he	00:39:19,690 --> 00:39:23,217
423 Jacob :	knows.	Yeah, right.
00:38:36,681 --> 00:38:38,911		Quil's actually taking his cousin
Okay. So where do we stand?	431 Quil :	to prom.
	00:39:01,839 --> 00:39:04,637	
424 Bella :	What about the part	440 Quil :
00:38:39,917 --> 00:38:42,886	where you're his girlfriend?	00:39:23,861 --> 00:39:25,055
-I'm 35. And you might be, like,		Yeah, that's still a riot.
32.	432 Bella :	
-Come on.	00:39:05,242 --> 00:39:06,266	441 Quil :
	Uh...	00:39:25,129 --> 00:39:28,098
425 Quil :		You want funny, Black? I'll
00:38:44,055 --> 00:38:47,650	433 Bella :	give you funny.
- Yo, Jake, you in there?	00:39:06,344 --> 00:39:08,175	
Jacob :	We're friends, you know.	442 Bella :
-It's okay. It's just my boys.		00:39:29,400 --> 00:39:30,731
	434 Embry :	Jeez.
426 Embry :	00:39:08,245 --> 00:39:09,906	
00:38:47,725 --> 00:38:50,523	-(LAUGHS) Burn.	443 Jacob :
-Hey, Jake.	Jacob :	00:39:30,801 --> 00:39:32,132
Jacob :	-Actually,	Hey, that hold's illegal!
-Hey. Guys, this is Bella.		
	435 Jacob :	444 Embry :
427 Jacob :	00:39:09,980 --> 00:39:12,881	00:39:32,203 --> 00:39:34,194
00:38:50,594 --> 00:38:53,119	remember I said she's a girl and	I got five bucks on Quil.
-Bella, that's Quil and Embry.	a friend.	
Bella :		445 Bella :
-Hi.	436 Quil :	00:39:34,538 --> 00:39:35,903
	00:39:12,950 --> 00:39:14,815	You're on.
428 Quil :	Embry, do you remember him	
00:38:53,798 --> 00:38:55,561	making that distinction?	446
I'm Quil Ateara.		00:39:37,942 --> 00:39:42,436
	437 Embry :	All of the astronauts
429 Quil :	00:39:14,885 --> 00:39:15,874	Champagne in plastic cups
00:38:57,668 --> 00:38:59,602	Nope.	
So the bike building story is		447
true.	438 Bella :	00:39:42,513 --> 00:39:46,813
	00:39:15,953 --> 00:39:18,444	Waiting for the big hero to
430 Bella :	So you guys have girlfriends?	show
00:38:59,670 --> 00:39:01,763	That's awesome.	

448
00:39:46,984 --> 00:39:51,944
Outside the door he stands
His head in his hands

451 Bella :
 00:39:58,696 --> 00:39:59,958
 Dear Alice,

452 Bella :
 00:40:00,030 --> 00:40:02,396
 I wish I had your real address.

453 Bella :
 00:40:02,833 --> 00:40:05,393
 I wish I could tell you about
 Jake.

454 Bella :
 00:40:05,669 --> 00:40:07,864
 He makes me feel better.

455 Bella :
 00:40:09,039 --> 00:40:11,473
 I mean, he makes me feel alive.

456 Bella :
 00:40:14,044 --> 00:40:16,171
 The hole in my chest,

457 Bella :
 00:40:16,814 --> 00:40:21,274
 well, when I'm with Jake,

it's like it's almost healed

458 Bella :
 00:40:22,420 --> 00:40:23,751
 for a while.

459 Jacob :
 00:40:24,021 --> 00:40:28,321
 So, Quil keeps asking to come
 over.

I think he likes you a little too
 much.

460Bella :
 00:40:28,859 --> 00:40:29,848
 Oh.

461 Bella :
 00:40:30,728 --> 00:40:34,494
 Well, I'm really not into
 the whole cougar thing. You
 know?

462 Jacob :
 00:40:36,700 --> 00:40:38,691
 What's up with you and age?

463 Jacob :
 00:40:39,203 --> 00:40:42,138
 I mean,
 how old was that Cullen guy,
 anyway?

464 Bella :
 00:40:44,742 --> 00:40:47,609
 But even Jake can't keep
 the dreams away.

465 Charlie :
 00:40:56,320 --> 00:40:57,981
 Hey, hey, hey!

466 Charlie :
 00:40:58,689 --> 00:40:59,883
 Wake up, Bella.

467 Charlie :
 00:40:59,957 --> 00:41:02,619
 (SHUSHING) You're okay.
 You're okay.

468 Charlie :
 00:41:13,704 --> 00:41:18,141
 I thought this thing was starting
 to work,
 but I guess not.

469 Charlie :
 00:41:24,515 --> 00:41:26,574
 Can I ask you something?

470 Charlie :
 00:41:28,552 --> 00:41:30,486
 Hanging out with Jacob,

471 Charlie :
 00:41:31,388 --> 00:41:35,119
 that seems to take your mind
 off things a bit, doesn't it?

472 Charlie :
 00:41:40,164 --> 00:41:41,927
 You know, sometimes

473 Charlie :
 00:41:43,834 --> 00:41:46,962
 you gotta learn to love what's
 good for you.

474 Charlie :
 00:41:47,872 --> 00:41:49,703
 You know what I mean?

475 Charlie :	00:42:28,212 --> 00:42:31,579	Did you see that?
00:41:52,209 --> 00:41:54,268	No. Definitely not. I mean,	
Of course, what do I know?	they'll run fine.	493 Jacob :
		00:43:17,928 --> 00:43:21,762
476 Charlie :	485 Jacob :	They're not really fighting,
00:41:54,645 --> 00:41:56,909	00:42:32,516 --> 00:42:33,949	Bella.
I'm just a terminal bachelor.	It's just,	They're cliff diving.
477 Charlie :	486 Jacob :	494 Jacob :
00:41:59,216 --> 00:42:01,207	00:42:35,853 --> 00:42:39,687	00:43:21,832 --> 00:43:24,323
Famous ladies' man.	maybe if I was smart,	Scary as hell, but a total rush.
	I would have dragged out the	
478 Charlie :	rebuild a bit.	495 Bella :
00:42:03,787 --> 00:42:04,879		00:43:27,638 --> 00:43:30,471
Okay.	487 Bella :	-A rush?
	00:42:43,794 --> 00:42:48,822	Jacob :
479 Charlie :	If you told me you couldn't fix	-Most of us jump from lower
00:42:06,790 --> 00:42:08,382	these bikes,	down.
I'm gonna go to bed.	I would say that that's really too	
	bad,	496 Jacob :
480 Charlie :		00:43:30,541 --> 00:43:33,840
00:42:09,093 --> 00:42:10,082	488 Bella :	We leave the showing off
Uh...	00:42:48,899 --> 00:42:52,767	to Sam and his disciples.
	but that we're just gonna	
481 Charlie :	have to find something else to	497 Bella :
00:42:10,628 --> 00:42:12,027	do.	00:43:36,080 --> 00:43:39,345
I love you.		You have some kind of beef
	489 Bella :	with him
482 Jacob :	00:42:57,942 --> 00:42:59,671	or something?
00:42:18,168 --> 00:42:22,696	Is that Sam Uley?	
If I told you I couldn't have		498 Jacob :
fixed	490 Jacob :	00:43:40,517 --> 00:43:42,041
these bikes, what would you	00:43:00,644 --> 00:43:03,044	I don't know.
have said?	Yeah. Him and his cult.	
		499 Jacob :
483 Bella :	491 Bella :	00:43:42,119 --> 00:43:44,679
00:42:25,109 --> 00:42:27,543	00:43:05,916 --> 00:43:07,383	They just think they run this
Are you doubting your mad	Oh, my God.	place.
skills?		
	492 Bella :	500 Jacob :
484 Jacob :	00:43:10,454 --> 00:43:12,149	00:43:45,122 --> 00:43:48,023

Embry used to call them hall monitors on steroids.	It's kind of starting to freak me out.	Gas?
501 Jacob : 00:43:48,092 --> 00:43:50,526 -Now look at him.	509 Bella : 00:44:15,486 --> 00:44:17,886 Well, you should just avoid him.	518 Jacob : 00:44:59,730 --> 00:45:00,992 Ready?
Bella : -That's Embry?	510 Jacob : 00:44:19,923 --> 00:44:21,254 I try.	519 Jacob : 00:45:02,099 --> 00:45:05,193 Now, slowly release the clutch.
502 Jacob : 00:43:52,396 --> 00:43:54,694 -Yeah.	511 Bella : 00:44:38,375 --> 00:44:39,706 Okay.	520 Edward : 00:45:07,204 --> 00:45:08,398 Bella.
Bella : -What happened to him?	512 Jacob : 00:44:42,813 --> 00:44:44,906 -You look scared.	521 Edward : 00:45:11,975 --> 00:45:12,964 Stop.
503 Jacob : 00:43:55,199 --> 00:43:56,757 He missed some school.	Bella : -I'm not.	522 Jacob : 00:45:14,845 --> 00:45:15,834 Whoa!
504 Jacob : 00:43:56,834 --> 00:44:00,930 Now all of a sudden, he started following Sam around like a little puppy.	513 Jacob : 00:44:46,383 --> 00:44:47,680 All right.	523 Jacob : 00:45:18,282 --> 00:45:19,874 You all right?
505 Jacob : 00:44:01,005 --> 00:44:03,838 Same thing happened with Paul and Jared.	514 Jacob : 00:44:47,751 --> 00:44:49,742 -Brake? Bella : -That one.	524 Bella : 00:45:21,185 --> 00:45:22,948 I'm gonna go again.
506 Jacob : 00:44:04,308 --> 00:44:06,606 Sam keeps giving me this look,	515 Jacob : 00:44:53,123 --> 00:44:54,488 Clutch?	525 Jacob : 00:45:23,387 --> 00:45:24,547 Okay.
507 Jacob : 00:44:08,679 --> 00:44:11,409 like he's waiting for me or something.	516 Jacob : 00:44:54,558 --> 00:44:55,752 Good.	526 Bella : 00:45:38,135 --> 00:45:39,124 Ah!
508 Jacob : 00:44:12,683 --> 00:44:15,413	517 Jacob : 00:44:56,126 --> 00:44:57,218	527 Bella : 00:45:40,604 --> 00:45:41,593 Whoa!

528 Jacob :
00:45:43,307 --> 00:45:44,831
Hit the brake!

529 Bella :
00:45:59,423 --> 00:46:00,447
I wanna go again.

530 Jacob :
00:46:00,524 --> 00:46:02,253
Are you trying to get yourself
killed?

531 Bella :
00:46:02,326 --> 00:46:04,886
-No. I want to go again.
Jacob :
-No. Forget it.

532 Jacob :
00:46:05,696 --> 00:46:07,323
No more bikes.

533 Jacob :
00:46:08,265 --> 00:46:09,823
Man, your head.

534 Bella :
00:46:10,467 --> 00:46:11,456
Ow.

535 Jacob :
00:46:12,903 --> 00:46:15,133
-Yeah.
Bella :
-Oh, my God, I'm sorry.

536 Jacob :
00:46:16,340 --> 00:46:19,036
What, you're apologizing for
bleeding?

537 Bella :
00:46:21,178 --> 00:46:22,975
Yeah. I guess I am.

538 Jacob :
00:46:23,881 --> 00:46:26,748
Well, it's just blood, Bella. No
big deal.

539 Jacob :
00:46:32,022 --> 00:46:33,284
There.

540 Jacob :
00:46:39,863 --> 00:46:41,922
What are you staring at?

541 Bella :
00:46:45,302 --> 00:46:47,429
You're sort of beautiful.

542 Jacob :
00:46:55,312 --> 00:46:57,644
How hard did you hit your
head?

543 Bella :
00:46:59,116 --> 00:47:00,140
I don't know.

544 Jacob :
00:47:02,519 --> 00:47:03,918
Let's go.

545 Angela :
00:47:07,357 --> 00:47:08,824
I did see something in the
woods.

546 Eric :
00:47:09,359 --> 00:47:10,758
Totally. Baby, I believe you.

547 Jessica :
00:47:10,828 --> 00:47:13,126
No, he doesn't. He's just trying
to get lucky.

548 Angela :
00:47:14,531 --> 00:47:18,558
No, okay. It was jet black and
huge.

549 Angela :
00:47:18,635 --> 00:47:21,468
On all fours, it was still taller
than a person.

550 Angela :
00:47:21,538 --> 00:47:22,732
A bear, maybe?

551 Mike :
00:47:22,806 --> 00:47:25,274
Or an alien.
You're lucky you didn't get
probed.

552 Angela :
00:47:26,677 --> 00:47:28,668
Well, I saw it.

553 Bella :
00:47:29,413 --> 00:47:31,438
You know, you're not the only
one.

554 Bella :
00:47:32,249 --> 00:47:34,911
My dad's been getting reports at
the station.

555 Bella :	00:48:03,247 --> 00:48:06,341	-I mean, it's supposed to be pretty...
00:47:34,985 --> 00:47:37,920	So, listen, now that you're talking	Bella :
Like, five hikers have been killed by some bear.		-No. No romance.
	565 Mike :	
	00:48:07,885 --> 00:48:12,515	573 Bella :
556 Bella :	and eating again, which, you know,	00:48:44,254 --> 00:48:47,314
00:47:37,988 --> 00:47:40,115	you've got to get that protein in there,	How about Face Punch?
But they can't find the bear.		Have you heard of that?
		574 Mike :
557 Angela :	566 Mike :	00:48:48,191 --> 00:48:50,591
00:47:40,190 --> 00:47:41,179	00:48:14,625 --> 00:48:18,857	I mean, that's an action movie.
Hmm.	I was just wondering if you wanted to go	575 Bella :
	see a movie with me.	00:48:50,661 --> 00:48:52,492
558 Eric :		Yeah, that's perfect.
00:47:43,293 --> 00:47:46,160	567 Bella :	
Last time you clowns doubt my girlfriend.	00:48:22,900 --> 00:48:25,528	576 Bella :
	Yeah. Sure. Yeah, I do.	00:48:53,363 --> 00:48:55,160
559 Mike :		Guns, adrenaline.
00:47:46,897 --> 00:47:47,886	568 Mike :	
Um...	00:48:27,404 --> 00:48:28,666	577 Bella :
	Cool.	00:48:55,999 --> 00:48:57,261
560 Mike :		That's my thing.
00:47:50,267 --> 00:47:51,734	569 Mike :	
So? I mean,	00:48:28,739 --> 00:48:31,230	578 Mike :
	Let me see, we could check out	00:48:57,334 --> 00:48:58,494
561 Mike :		Okay.
00:47:52,569 --> 00:47:54,196	570 Mike :	
Bella's back?	00:48:31,842 --> 00:48:34,072	579 Bella :
	Love Spelled Backwards Is Love.	00:48:58,869 --> 00:49:03,203
562 Bella :		We should get a bunch of people to go.
00:47:58,008 --> 00:47:59,600	571 Mike :	Do you guys want to go see Face Punch?
Yeah, I guess so.	00:48:34,144 --> 00:48:37,272	
	You know, it's a dumb title, but it's a romantic comedy.	580 Eric :
563 Mike :		00:49:03,273 --> 00:49:04,501
00:47:59,676 --> 00:48:02,236	572 Mike :	Face Punch, yeah!
All right, that's... Well, welcome.	00:48:37,347 --> 00:48:40,180	
564 Mike :		

581 Eric : 00:49:04,574 --> 00:49:06,064 Mike, hey, we were supposed to watch that.	590 Mike : 00:49:34,037 --> 00:49:35,800 I mean, you know, without, like, adult supervision.	00:49:56,593 --> 00:49:59,289 MAN 2 ON SCREEN: Put your gun down or I'm gonna blow your frickin' head off.
582 Eric : 00:49:06,143 --> 00:49:07,701 Remember, the trailer's like...	591 Jacob : 00:49:35,872 --> 00:49:37,840 Right, yeah, well, she's buying my ticket for me.	599 00:49:59,363 --> 00:50:01,831 MAN 3 ON SCREEN: Both of you put both of your guns down
583 Eric : 00:49:07,778 --> 00:49:10,008 -"Punch faces." Mike : -I remember.	592 Mike : 00:49:37,908 --> 00:49:39,842 She's buying it. Okay.	600 00:50:01,898 --> 00:50:04,628 or I'm gonna blow both of your frickin' heads off.
584 Jessica : 00:49:10,080 --> 00:49:12,776 (SARCASTICALLY) Yeah! Movie night with Bella.	593 Bella : 00:49:40,944 --> 00:49:43,913 Jessica bailed, and Angela got the stomach flu,	601 00:50:06,036 --> 00:50:07,503 MAN 1 ON SCREEN: All right, forget it, let's do this!
585 Jacob : 00:49:16,019 --> 00:49:17,884 So Face Punch, huh?	594 Bella : 00:49:43,981 --> 00:49:46,245 so Eric's taking care of her.	
586 Jacob : 00:49:18,522 --> 00:49:20,547 You like action movies?	595 Bella : 00:49:47,250 --> 00:49:49,377 -It's just us three. Jacob : -Great!	602 Mike : 00:50:25,956 --> 00:50:28,447 Okay, I think I'm gonna throw up.
587 Mike : 00:49:21,458 --> 00:49:22,948 Not really.	596 Mike : 00:49:50,487 --> 00:49:52,011 -Great.	603 Bella : 00:50:34,664 --> 00:50:35,961 He's...
588 Jacob : 00:49:25,929 --> 00:49:28,693 I heard it sucks. Bad.	Jacob : -Yeah.	604 Jacob : 00:50:36,333 --> 00:50:38,130 (SCOFFS) What a marshmallow!
589 Mike : 00:49:30,200 --> 00:49:33,101 Are you even old enough to see this movie?	597 00:49:55,192 --> 00:49:56,523 MAN 1 ON SCREEN: Put your gun down.	605 Jacob : 00:50:39,269 --> 00:50:42,727 You should hold out for someone
	598	

with a stronger stomach.	614 Bella :	00:52:15,799 --> 00:52:19,030
606 Jacob :	00:51:23,647 --> 00:51:27,276	You know,
00:50:42,806 --> 00:50:46,264	(SOFTLY) Jacob, please, don't	I'm not like a car that you can
Someone who laughs at the gore	do this.	fix up.
that makes weaker men vomit.	615 Jacob :	624 Bella :
607 Bella :	00:51:34,057 --> 00:51:35,149	00:52:23,173 --> 00:52:27,200
00:50:46,343 --> 00:50:48,174	Why?	I'm never gonna run right.
Yeah. I'll keep my eye open for	616 Bella :	So I should be fair to you.
that.	00:51:38,595 --> 00:51:41,393	625 Jacob :
608 Bella :	Because you're about to ruin	00:52:29,646 --> 00:52:31,876
00:50:50,447 --> 00:50:54,816	everything.	It's because of him, right?
I feel bad. He probably has	617 Bella :	626 Jacob :
that flu that's going around.	00:51:43,233 --> 00:51:45,861	00:52:42,192 --> 00:52:43,420
609 Jacob :	And I need you.	Look,
00:50:58,155 --> 00:51:00,487	618 Jacob :	627 Jacob :
What? I can't hold your hand?	00:51:52,776 --> 00:51:55,244	00:52:45,095 --> 00:52:47,495
610 Bella :	Well, I've got loads of time.	I know what he did to you.
00:51:00,557 --> 00:51:02,582	619 Jacob :	628 Jacob :
No, of course you can.	00:51:56,379 --> 00:51:58,279	00:52:48,865 --> 00:52:53,097
611 Bella :	I'm not gonna give up.	But, Bella, I would never ever
00:51:05,429 --> 00:51:09,456	620 Bella :	do that.
I just think it means, you know,	00:51:59,416 --> 00:52:02,010	629 Jacob :
something a little different to	I don't want you to,	00:52:55,805 --> 00:52:59,002
you. So...	621 Bella :	I won't ever hurt you. I promise.
612 Jacob :	00:52:04,287 --> 00:52:07,484	630 Jacob :
00:51:11,668 --> 00:51:15,069	but it's just 'cause I don't want	00:53:00,510 --> 00:53:02,410
Okay, well, tell me something.	you	I won't let you down.
You like me, right?	to go anywhere.	631 Jacob :
613 Jacob :	622 Bella :	00:53:03,380 --> 00:53:05,280
00:51:19,910 --> 00:51:22,572	00:52:10,026 --> 00:52:12,290	You can count on me.
And you think I'm sort of	And that's really selfish.	632 Mike :
beautiful?	623 Bella :	00:53:13,123 --> 00:53:14,112

Well,	00:53:53,163 --> 00:53:56,428	650 Bella :
	Like, you feel like you have a	00:54:39,509 --> 00:54:40,942
633 Mike :	fever.	Jacob, please...
00:53:19,529 --> 00:53:21,258	Are you okay?	
I need to go home.		651 Bella :
	642 Jacob :	00:54:42,879 --> 00:54:44,278
634 Mike :	00:53:57,434 --> 00:53:59,732	Call me.
00:53:28,405 --> 00:53:31,272	I don't know what's happening.	
I was feeling sick before the		652 Charlie :
movie. Okay?	643 Jacob :	00:54:44,347 --> 00:54:46,975
	00:54:01,705 --> 00:54:03,195	Okay. We should be back
635 Mike :	I gotta go.	around 3:00.
00:53:34,511 --> 00:53:35,842		653 Charlie :
What is your problem?	644 Mike :	00:54:54,024 --> 00:54:55,184
	00:54:08,278 --> 00:54:09,973	Hey.
636 Jacob :	That dude is weird.	
00:53:35,912 --> 00:53:38,176		654 Charlie :
Right now? You're my problem.	645 Bella :	00:54:56,126 --> 00:54:58,117
	00:54:13,516 --> 00:54:16,212	Look, I don't have to go fishing
637 Jacob :	(ON PHONE) Jake,	today.
00:53:38,848 --> 00:53:42,181	your dad says you have mono.	
Feeling sick?		655 Harry :
Maybe you need to go to the	646 Bella :	00:54:58,194 --> 00:54:59,627
hospital.	00:54:16,786 --> 00:54:19,949	Yes, you do.
	He won't let me visit,	
638 Jacob :	but would you call me?	656 Bella :
00:53:43,320 --> 00:53:45,151		00:54:59,996 --> 00:55:02,624
You want me to put you in the	647 Bella :	Yeah, you do.
hospital?	00:54:25,495 --> 00:54:28,123	Go. What are you talking about?
	Hey, it's me again. I just...	
639 Bella :		657 Bella :
00:53:45,222 --> 00:53:48,555	648 Bella :	00:55:02,699 --> 00:55:04,394
Jake! Jake. Jake, the movie's	00:54:29,165 --> 00:54:32,100	Just be careful.
over.	I'm sorry about what I said	
What are you doing?	at the movie theater.	658 Charlie :
		00:55:04,467 --> 00:55:05,900
640 Bella :	649 Bella :	Always am.
00:53:48,959 --> 00:53:51,587	00:54:33,169 --> 00:54:36,400	
You're really hot.	I just wanted to hear your voice,	659 Harry :
	so no pressure.	00:55:07,570 --> 00:55:10,095
641 Bella :		

Those bears won't get the drop on me, Bella. My kung fu is strong.	What? 669 Jacob : 00:56:18,274 --> 00:56:19,605 Go away.	677 Jacob : 00:56:51,608 --> 00:56:54,338 No, you know exactly what I'm talking about.
660 Bella : 00:55:45,408 --> 00:55:46,568 Jake!	670 Bella : 00:56:21,578 --> 00:56:23,773 What happened to you?	678 Jacob : 00:56:54,411 --> 00:56:57,175 You've been lying to everyone. Charlie.
661 Bella : 00:55:47,577 --> 00:55:48,839 Hey!	What's... 671 Bella : 00:56:23,847 --> 00:56:26,111 Hey! What happened?	679 Jacob : 00:56:59,482 --> 00:57:01,507 But you can't lie to me.
662 Bella : 00:55:53,683 --> 00:55:55,617 You cut your hair off?	672 Bella : 00:56:29,085 --> 00:56:32,145 Did Sam get to you?	680 Jacob : 00:57:02,619 --> 00:57:04,780 -Not anymore, Bella. -Sam :
663 Bella : 00:55:58,455 --> 00:56:00,286 And got a tattoo?	Is that what's happening? 673 Jacob : 00:56:32,222 --> 00:56:35,521 Sam's trying to help me. Don't blame him.	Jacob! 681 Sam : 00:57:05,455 --> 00:57:06,786 Jacob!
664 Jacob : 00:56:03,626 --> 00:56:04,854 Bella.	674 Jacob : 00:56:36,626 --> 00:56:39,094 But if you want somebody to blame,	682 Jacob : 00:57:12,829 --> 00:57:14,319 Look, Bella,
665 Bella : 00:56:04,928 --> 00:56:07,897 I thought you were too sick to come outside	675 Jacob : 00:56:39,262 --> 00:56:43,198 how about those filthy bloodsuckers you love, the Cullens?	683 Jacob : 00:57:15,565 --> 00:57:17,897 we can't be friends anymore.
666 Bella : 00:56:08,832 --> 00:56:11,528 or pick up the phone when I call.	676 Bella : 00:56:50,407 --> 00:56:51,533 I don't know what you're talking about.	684 Bella : 00:57:18,768 --> 00:57:22,534 (CRYING) Look, Jake, I know that I've been hurting you.
667 Jacob : 00:56:12,769 --> 00:56:14,100 Go away.		685 Bella : 00:57:24,207 --> 00:57:27,233 It's killing me. It kills me.
668 Bella : 00:56:15,438 --> 00:56:16,598		

686 Bella : 00:57:29,512 --> 00:57:32,310 I just need... Maybe give me, like,	695 Jacob : 00:58:03,847 --> 00:58:04,836 This is over.	or you're gonna get hurt.
687 Bella : 00:57:32,382 --> 00:57:34,407 -some time or something.	696 Bella : 00:58:04,914 --> 00:58:07,075 You can't break up with me.	705 Bella : 00:58:47,757 --> 00:58:49,088 Alice,
Jacob : -Look, don't.	697 Bella : 00:58:09,018 --> 00:58:10,280 I mean...	706 Bella : 00:58:50,126 --> 00:58:51,616 things are...
688 Jacob : 00:57:35,351 --> 00:57:36,875 It's not you.	698 Bella : 00:58:11,688 --> 00:58:13,918 I mean, you're my best friend.	707 Bella : 00:58:53,263 --> 00:58:55,163 Things are bad again.
689 Bella : 00:57:39,789 --> 00:57:42,690 It's not you, it's me, right? Really?	699 Bella : 00:58:16,426 --> 00:58:18,189 You promised me.	708 Bella : 00:58:56,366 --> 00:58:59,460 Without Jake, I just... I can't stand it.
690 Jacob : 00:57:43,626 --> 00:57:45,958 It's true. It is me.	700 Jacob : 00:58:19,662 --> 00:58:20,993 I know.	709 Bella : 00:59:02,839 --> 00:59:05,103 I don't see Edward anymore.
691 Jacob : 00:57:48,898 --> 00:57:51,025 I'm not good.	701 Jacob : 00:58:21,831 --> 00:58:24,561 I promised I wouldn't hurt you, Bella.	710 Bella : 00:59:06,576 --> 00:59:09,477 Will it really feel like he never existed?
692 Jacob : 00:57:53,837 --> 00:57:57,034 I used to be a good kid.	702 Jacob : 00:58:25,401 --> 00:58:27,961 And this is me keeping that promise.	711 Bella : 00:59:16,986 --> 00:59:20,149 I will find the place where I can see him again.
693 Jacob : 00:57:58,374 --> 00:57:59,773 Not anymore.	703 Jacob : 00:58:28,738 --> 00:58:30,069 Go home	712 Laurent : 01:00:15,445 --> 01:00:16,639 Bella.
694 Jacob : 00:58:00,944 --> 00:58:03,538 This doesn't even matter. All right?	704 Jacob : 00:58:30,807 --> 00:58:34,243 and don't come back	713 Bella : 01:00:17,680 --> 01:00:18,942 Laurent.

714 Laurent : 01:00:20,950 --> 01:00:23,441 I didn't expect to find you here.	724 Bella : 01:00:59,455 --> 01:01:02,049 I'll tell them that you stopped by.	01:01:31,320 --> 01:01:34,721 Victoria feels it's only fair to kill Edward's mate,
715 Laurent : 01:00:25,588 --> 01:00:29,888 I went to visit the Cullens, but the house is empty.	725 Bella : 01:01:02,659 --> 01:01:04,854 But I probably shouldn't	734 Laurent : 01:01:35,258 --> 01:01:36,953 given he killed hers.
716 Laurent : 01:00:32,228 --> 01:00:34,753 I'm surprised they left you behind.	726 Bella : 01:01:05,328 --> 01:01:07,990 tell Edward,	735 Laurent : 01:01:37,026 --> 01:01:38,789 An eye for an eye.
717 Laurent : 01:00:34,964 --> 01:00:36,955 Weren't you sort of	727 Bella : 01:01:09,799 --> 01:01:11,164 'cause he's pretty protective.	736 Edward : 01:01:39,462 --> 01:01:40,656 Threaten him.
718 Laurent : 01:00:38,101 --> 01:00:39,693 a pet of theirs?	728 Laurent : 01:01:11,234 --> 01:01:13,429 But he's far away, isn't he?	737 Bella : 01:01:40,730 --> 01:01:44,222 Edward would know who did it. And he'd come after you.
719 Bella : 01:00:40,670 --> 01:00:42,228 Yeah. You could say that.	729 Laurent : 01:01:16,339 --> 01:01:18,102 Why are you here?	738 Laurent : 01:01:45,268 --> 01:01:47,202 I don't think he will.
720 Laurent : 01:00:42,305 --> 01:00:44,637 Do the Cullens visit often?	730 Laurent : 01:01:18,174 --> 01:01:22,543 I came as a favor to Victoria.	739 Laurent : 01:01:48,404 --> 01:01:51,373 After all, how much could you mean to him
721 Edward : 01:00:49,846 --> 01:00:50,835 Lie.	731 Bella : 01:01:26,015 --> 01:01:27,539 -Victoria? Laurent : -She asked me to see	740 Laurent : 01:01:51,808 --> 01:01:54,299 if he left you here unprotected?
722 Bella : 01:00:56,452 --> 01:00:57,714 Yeah, absolutely, all the time.	732 Laurent : 01:01:27,617 --> 01:01:31,246 if you were still under the protection of the Cullens.	741 Laurent : 01:01:56,679 --> 01:01:59,671 Victoria won't be happy about my killing you,
723 Edward : 01:00:57,820 --> 01:00:59,378 Lie better.	733 Laurent :	742 Laurent : 01:01:59,749 --> 01:02:01,740

but I can't help myself.	01:02:31,314 --> 01:02:32,941	759 Charlie :
	Edward, I love you.	01:04:01,737 --> 01:04:02,965
743 Laurent :		Wolves?
01:02:02,051 --> 01:02:03,814	752 Laurent :	
You are so mouth-watering.	01:02:35,318 --> 01:02:37,013	760 Charlie :
	I don't believe it.	01:04:04,140 --> 01:04:05,607
744 Bella :		You saw them?
01:02:03,886 --> 01:02:07,617	753 Bella :	
-Please, don't. I mean, you	01:03:44,053 --> 01:03:46,613	761 Charlie :
helped us.	-Dad! I saw them.	01:04:08,244 --> 01:04:10,804
Laurent:	Charlie :	All right, well, Harry,
-No, no, no, no.	-What's the matter?	
		762 Charlie :
745 Laurent :	754 Bella :	01:04:12,081 --> 01:04:15,414
01:02:08,791 --> 01:02:12,056	01:03:46,689 --> 01:03:49,715	feel like going hunting?
Don't be afraid. I'm doing you a	-In the woods. They're not	Get some of your guys together?
kindness.	bears.	
	Charlie :	763 Harry :
746 Laurent :	-What do you mean "in the	01:04:15,885 --> 01:04:17,910
01:02:12,361 --> 01:02:15,023	woods"?	Sure, yeah, I'll just...
(SOFTLY) Victoria plans on		
killing you	755 Charlie :	764 Bella :
slowly,	01:03:49,792 --> 01:03:51,521	01:04:19,689 --> 01:04:21,520
	Bell, what the hell	By now, those wolves will be
747 Laurent :	were you doing out in the	dead,
01:02:16,299 --> 01:02:17,630	woods?	
painfully,		765 Bella :
	756 Bella :	01:04:23,125 --> 01:04:26,185
748 Laurent :	01:03:51,594 --> 01:03:55,325	and Laurent would have told her
01:02:18,601 --> 01:02:20,831	They're wolves.	I'm unprotected.
whereas I'll make it quick.	I mean, they're like huge	
	wolves.	766 Bella :
749 Laurent :		01:04:26,262 --> 01:04:27,524
01:02:21,204 --> 01:02:22,569	757 Harry :	Victoria.
I promise.	01:03:55,398 --> 01:03:57,263	
	Are you sure about that, Bella?	767 Charlie :
750 Laurent :		01:04:29,265 --> 01:04:30,755
01:02:23,573 --> 01:02:25,564	758 Bella :	I should go to the station.
You will feel nothing.	01:03:57,333 --> 01:04:00,564	
	Yeah! I just saw them.	768 Bella :
751 Bella :	They were after something.	01:04:30,833 --> 01:04:33,267

Yeah, you should. You should go.	Have you ever had a secret you couldn't tell anyone,	The...
769 Charlie : 01:04:33,903 --> 01:04:36,269 Can you just stay in the house?	778 Jacob : 01:05:53,182 --> 01:05:55,650 one that wasn't yours to share?	787 Bella : 01:06:46,202 --> 01:06:48,864 The story. The story about
770 Jacob : 01:05:01,297 --> 01:05:02,559 (WHISPERS) Bella!	779 Jacob : 01:05:58,554 --> 01:06:01,079 Well, that's what it's like for me.	788 Bella : 01:06:50,172 --> 01:06:51,799 the cold ones.
771 Bella : 01:05:05,234 --> 01:05:06,667 You scared me.	780 Jacob : 01:06:01,357 --> 01:06:02,688 But worse.	789 Jacob : 01:06:53,542 --> 01:06:57,273 I guess I understand why that's the only part you remember.
772 Bella : 01:05:06,736 --> 01:05:10,194 -What the hell are you doing? Jacob : -Back up. I'm coming up.	781 Jacob : 01:06:04,060 --> 01:06:07,461 You have no idea how tight I'm bound.	790 Bella : 01:07:04,286 --> 01:07:08,154 There's gotta be something that you can do.
773 Jacob : 01:05:22,451 --> 01:05:23,645 Hey.	782 Bella : 01:06:08,631 --> 01:06:10,064 I hate this.	791 Jacob : 01:07:08,224 --> 01:07:10,249 No. I'm in it for life.
774 Jacob : 01:05:25,821 --> 01:05:27,516 Look, I'm sorry.	783 Bella : 01:06:11,000 --> 01:06:12,991 I hate what they've done to you.	792 Bella : 01:07:11,660 --> 01:07:14,322 Well, maybe we should just get out of here for a while.
775 Bella : 01:05:34,597 --> 01:05:36,895 -For what? Jacob : -I wish I could explain.	784 Jacob : 01:06:27,483 --> 01:06:30,543 I mean, the killer part is, you already know.	793 Bella : 01:07:14,397 --> 01:07:16,262 Just leave,
776 Jacob : 01:05:36,966 --> 01:05:40,129 But I literally can't.	785 Jacob : 01:06:34,623 --> 01:06:39,356 Bella, do you remember when we walked on the beach at La Push?	794 Bella : 01:07:16,332 --> 01:07:17,959 just you and me.
777 Jacob : 01:05:48,878 --> 01:05:52,245	786 Bella : 01:06:40,896 --> 01:06:42,193	795 Jacob : 01:07:18,401 --> 01:07:19,993 You'd do that?

796 Bella : 01:07:23,139 --> 01:07:25,107 I would do it for you.	if you knew.	815 Bella : 01:09:19,855 --> 01:09:21,584 I need to see him.
797 Jacob : 01:07:31,380 --> 01:07:34,747 It's not something I can just run away from, Bella.	806 Bella : 01:08:15,324 --> 01:08:17,815 I'll try. But, Jake...	816 Billy : 01:09:22,324 --> 01:09:23,848 He's not in.
798 Jacob : 01:07:35,684 --> 01:07:39,176 But I would run away with you	807 Bella : 01:08:18,627 --> 01:08:21,357 Jake, what are you doing? Wait, Jake.	817 Bella : 01:09:25,528 --> 01:09:28,827 -Okay, I'm sorry, I really need to see him.
799 Jacob : 01:07:43,459 --> 01:07:44,858 if I could.	808 Bella : 01:08:28,504 --> 01:08:29,664 Jake.	Billy : -Bella!
800 Jacob : 01:07:48,998 --> 01:07:52,229 I gotta go. They'll start wondering where I am.	809 Bella : 01:08:46,555 --> 01:08:48,318 Edward, I'm scared.	818 Bella : 01:09:44,813 --> 01:09:46,474 What did you do?
801 Jacob : 01:07:56,405 --> 01:07:57,872 Come here.	810 Edward : 01:08:48,891 --> 01:08:50,518 You should be.	819 Bella : 01:09:47,483 --> 01:09:48,507 -Okay, what did you do? -Hey.
802 Jacob : 01:08:02,144 --> 01:08:03,441 (SOFTLY) Please,	811 Jacob : 01:08:55,598 --> 01:08:57,532 Really, it's just like an old story.	820 Bella : 01:09:48,584 --> 01:09:49,983 -What did you do to him? Sam : -Easy!
803 Jacob : 01:08:04,480 --> 01:08:06,277 try to remember.	812 Jacob : 01:08:57,600 --> 01:08:59,465 I'm not really supposed to say anything about it.	821 Bella : 01:09:50,052 --> 01:09:51,110 He didn't want this.
804 Jacob : 01:08:07,883 --> 01:08:10,010 It'd be so much easier	813 Jacob : 01:08:59,535 --> 01:09:03,335 Did you know Quileutes are supposedly descended from wolves?	822 Paul : 01:09:51,187 --> 01:09:53,553 What did we do? What did he do? What'd he tell you?
805 Jacob : 01:08:11,253 --> 01:08:12,845	814 Billy : 01:09:18,187 --> 01:09:19,415 Bella?	

823 Sam : 01:09:53,622 --> 01:09:55,055 -Both of you calm down. Bella : -Nothing.	832 Embry : 01:11:08,397 --> 01:11:10,797 Guess the wolf's out of the bag.	840 Embry : 01:11:38,961 --> 01:11:41,395 Come on in, Bella. We won't bite.
824 Bella : 01:09:55,124 --> 01:09:58,218 He tells me nothing because he's scared of you.	833 Bella : 01:11:15,804 --> 01:11:19,672 Alice, is it possible that everything is true?	841 Jared : 01:11:41,764 --> 01:11:43,527 Speak for yourself.
825 Embry : 01:10:03,365 --> 01:10:05,299 -Too late now. Sam : - Bella, get back!	834 Bella : 01:11:20,376 --> 01:11:22,776 The fairy tales and horror stories?	842 01:11:44,700 --> 01:11:46,691 I done me wrong
826 Sam : 01:10:06,468 --> 01:10:09,198 Paul, calm down, now!	835 Bella : 01:11:22,845 --> 01:11:26,406 Is it possible that there isn't anything sane or normal at all?	843 01:11:46,769 --> 01:11:48,964 And done all wrong
827 Jacob : 01:10:17,846 --> 01:10:19,074 Bella!	836 Bella : 01:11:28,584 --> 01:11:30,484 Hey, I think we should go back and see if Jacob's okay.	844 01:11:50,172 --> 01:11:53,164 All the wrong I've done I'm sure I'll live quite long
828 Bella : 01:10:20,316 --> 01:10:21,442 Run!	837 Jared : 01:11:30,552 --> 01:11:33,214 I hope Paul sinks some teeth in him. Serves him right.	845 Emily : 01:11:53,242 --> 01:11:57,838 Oh, hey, about Emily, Sam's fiancée? Don't stare. It bugs Sam.
829 Bella : 01:10:24,653 --> 01:10:26,018 Jake, run!	838 Embry : 01:11:33,289 --> 01:11:35,086 No way. Jacob's a natural.	846 Bella : 01:12:00,482 --> 01:12:02,177 Why would I stare?
830 Sam : 01:10:52,214 --> 01:10:53,374 Paul!	839 Embry : 01:11:35,157 --> 01:11:38,888 You see him phase on the fly? I got five says Paul doesn't touch him.	847 Emily : 01:12:02,251 --> 01:12:05,379 Are you guys hungry? Like I have to ask.
831 Sam : 01:11:04,026 --> 01:11:06,688 Hey! Take Bella back to Emily's place.		848 Emily : 01:12:12,795 --> 01:12:14,387 Who's this?

849 Jared :
01:12:14,463 --> 01:12:16,294
Bella Swan. Who else?

850 Emily :
01:12:17,966 --> 01:12:18,990
Hmm.

851 Emily :
01:12:19,068 --> 01:12:21,332
So, you're the vampire girl.

852 Bella :
01:12:24,373 --> 01:12:26,432
So, you're the wolf girl.

853 Emily :
01:12:29,311 --> 01:12:30,744
Guess so.

854 Emily :
01:12:30,813 --> 01:12:33,373
Well, I'm engaged to one.

855 Emily :
01:12:36,719 --> 01:12:41,247
Save some for your brothers.
And ladies first. Muffin?

856 Bella :
01:12:42,291 --> 01:12:43,781
Sure. Thanks.

857 Emily :
01:12:43,859 --> 01:12:47,351
Leave it to Jacob to find a way
around Sam's gag order.

858 Bella :
01:12:48,130 --> 01:12:50,098
He didn't say anything to me.

859 Embry :
01:12:50,165 --> 01:12:51,325
That's a wolf thing.

860 Embry :
01:12:51,400 --> 01:12:53,891
Alpha's orders get obeyed
whether we want them to or not.

861 Embry :
01:12:53,969 --> 01:12:56,233
And check it out.
We can hear each other's
thoughts.

862 Jared :
01:12:56,305 --> 01:13:00,173
Would you shut up?
These are trade secrets. Damn
it!

863 Jared :
01:13:00,476 --> 01:13:02,808
This chick runs with vampires.

864 Bella :
01:13:03,812 --> 01:13:06,406
You can't really run with
vampires.

865 Bella :
01:13:08,384 --> 01:13:10,249
'Cause they're fast.

866 Jared :
01:13:10,486 --> 01:13:13,250
Yeah? Well, we're faster.

867 Jared :
01:13:14,690 --> 01:13:16,317
Freaked out yet?

868 Bella :
01:13:18,060 --> 01:13:20,460
You're not the first monsters I've
met.

869 Sam :
01:13:20,529 --> 01:13:23,362
Jake's right. You're good with
weird.

870 Sam :
01:13:25,134 --> 01:13:26,294
Hey.

871 Paul :
01:13:45,687 --> 01:13:47,052
Sorry.

872 Bella :
01:14:01,503 --> 01:14:03,368
So you're a werewolf?

873 Jacob :
01:14:05,174 --> 01:14:07,574
Yeah. Last time I checked.

874 Jacob :
01:14:09,812 --> 01:14:12,906
A few lucky members
of the tribe have the gene.

875 Jacob :
01:14:13,215 --> 01:14:17,083
A bloodsucker moves into town
and the fever sets in.

876 Bella :
01:14:19,655 --> 01:14:20,747
Mono.

877 Jacob : 01:14:22,491 --> 01:14:24,015 Yeah. I wish.	886 Jacob : 01:14:57,159 --> 01:14:59,559 Bella, we're not killing anyone.	You can't kill vampires. They'll...
878 Bella : 01:14:27,296 --> 01:14:31,357 Well, can't you find a way to just stop?	887 Bella : 01:15:01,630 --> 01:15:03,029 Then who is?	896 Bella : 01:15:25,621 --> 01:15:27,282 They'll kill you.
879 Bella : 01:14:33,902 --> 01:14:35,893 I mean, it's wrong.	888 Jacob : 01:15:03,098 --> 01:15:06,067 What we're trying to protect you people from,	897 Jacob : 01:15:27,456 --> 01:15:30,892 Really? We took out that leech with the dreads easy enough.
880 Jacob : 01:14:38,507 --> 01:14:41,032 It's not a lifestyle choice, Bella.	889 Jacob : 01:15:06,335 --> 01:15:08,462 the only thing we do kill,	898 Bella : 01:15:35,330 --> 01:15:36,456 Laurent?
881 Jacob : 01:14:41,477 --> 01:14:44,173 I was born this way. I can't help it.	890 Jacob : 01:15:10,839 --> 01:15:12,136 vampires.	899 Jacob : 01:15:36,532 --> 01:15:39,194 And his red-headed girlfriend is next.
882 Jacob : 01:14:44,246 --> 01:14:47,443 You're such a hypocrite. What, I'm not the right kind of monster for you?	891 Bella : 01:15:13,642 --> 01:15:14,700 Wait, Jake, you can't.	900 Bella : 01:15:39,635 --> 01:15:41,034 Victoria's here?
883 Bella : 01:14:47,516 --> 01:14:49,416 It's not what you are.	892 Jacob : 01:15:14,776 --> 01:15:17,040 Don't worry. We can't touch your little precious Cullens	901 Jacob : 01:15:41,103 --> 01:15:44,129 Was. We chased her all the way to the Canadian border the other night.
884 Bella : 01:14:49,852 --> 01:14:53,219 It's what you do. They never hurt anybody.	893 Jacob : 01:15:17,112 --> 01:15:19,580 unless they violate the treaty.	902 Jacob : 01:15:44,206 --> 01:15:47,642 She keeps coming back. We don't know what she's after.
885 Bella : 01:14:55,657 --> 01:14:57,090 You've killed people, Jake.	894 Bella : 01:15:20,148 --> 01:15:22,309 That's not what I'm saying.	903 Bella : 01:15:47,709 --> 01:15:49,040 I do.
	895 Bella : 01:15:22,584 --> 01:15:25,144	904 Bella :

01:15:52,414 --> 01:15:53,540 Me.	01:16:27,182 --> 01:16:29,309 Got a vampire to kill.	01:17:15,297 --> 01:17:16,924 Nope. Nothing.
905 Jacob : 01:16:02,658 --> 01:16:05,491 Don't worry. We've got this place covered.	914 Bella : 01:16:42,965 --> 01:16:45,490 Alice, I'm all right.	924 Bella : 01:17:24,606 --> 01:17:26,540 But I realize where I have to go,
906 Jacob : 01:16:06,161 --> 01:16:08,629 She won't get near you or Charlie.	915 bella : 01:16:47,169 --> 01:16:48,932 Until I'm alone.	925 Bella : 01:17:26,608 --> 01:17:29,133 what I have to do to see him again.
907 Bella : 01:16:09,197 --> 01:16:10,926 Look, you've got to be careful.	916 Bella : 01:16:50,238 --> 01:16:52,672 And lately, that's all the time.	926 01:17:40,956 --> 01:17:43,481 A tear in my brain
908 Bella : 01:16:10,999 --> 01:16:14,127 She's fast. You don't know how fast she is.	917 Bella : 01:16:53,108 --> 01:16:55,804 Jacob's gone. He's hunting Victoria.	927 01:17:48,964 --> 01:17:52,559 Allows the voices in
909 Jacob : 01:16:14,202 --> 01:16:18,070 You know, your lack of confidence in us is a little insulting.	918 Bella : 01:16:55,877 --> 01:16:58,141 And Charlie's hunting Jacob.	928 01:17:58,940 --> 01:18:02,273 They wanna push you off the path
910 Jacob : 01:16:19,575 --> 01:16:21,440 All right, I'd better go.	919 Bella : 01:16:58,213 --> 01:16:59,908 And you're gone.	929 01:18:07,015 --> 01:18:10,507 With their frequency wires
911 Bella : 01:16:22,811 --> 01:16:24,369 You gotta go?	920 Bella : 01:17:00,882 --> 01:17:02,645 And so is Edward.	930 01:18:17,926 --> 01:18:21,623 And you can do no wrong
912 Jacob : 01:16:25,280 --> 01:16:26,440 Yeah.	921 Bella : 01:17:06,655 --> 01:17:09,021 And there's just nothing now.	931 01:18:27,936 --> 01:18:29,733 In my eyes
913 Jacob :	922 Charlie : 01:17:12,060 --> 01:17:14,085 You got something, Harry?	932 01:18:32,007 --> 01:18:34,498 In my eyes
	923 Harry :	

933 01:18:36,712 --> 01:18:40,204 You can do no wrong	01:19:18,053 --> 01:19:19,953 Your hearing damage	Please.
934 01:18:46,455 --> 01:18:48,980 In my eyes	944 01:19:20,021 --> 01:19:22,216 You wish you felt better	954 Edward : 01:20:44,906 --> 01:20:45,930 For me.
935 01:18:50,792 --> 01:18:53,158 In my eyes	945 01:19:22,290 --> 01:19:24,554 You wish you felt better	955 Bella : 01:20:46,007 --> 01:20:48,669 You won't stay with me any other way.
936 01:18:55,130 --> 01:18:57,189 A drunken salesman	946 01:19:32,634 --> 01:19:36,365 You can do no wrong	956 Edward : 01:20:51,379 --> 01:20:53,279 Bella, please.
937 01:18:57,265 --> 01:18:59,199 Your hearing damage	947 01:19:42,544 --> 01:19:45,411 In my eyes	957 01:21:55,777 --> 01:22:02,205 This constant noise all the time
938 01:18:59,267 --> 01:19:01,167 Your mind is restless	948 01:19:46,681 --> 01:19:48,239 In my eyes	958 01:22:12,661 --> 01:22:18,566 Even though you're the only one I see
939 01:19:01,236 --> 01:19:03,329 They say you're getting better	949 01:19:50,886 --> 01:19:52,581 In my eyes	959 Jacob : 01:22:21,503 --> 01:22:22,765 Breathe!
940 01:19:03,405 --> 01:19:06,636 But you don't feel any better	950 Edward : 01:20:27,088 --> 01:20:28,646 Don't do this.	960 Jacob : 01:22:24,506 --> 01:22:25,564 Breathe!
941 01:19:13,749 --> 01:19:15,808 Your speakers are blowing	951 Bella : 01:20:33,595 --> 01:20:35,722 You wanted me to be human.	961 Jacob : 01:22:27,242 --> 01:22:29,267 Come on, Bella, breathe!
942 01:19:15,884 --> 01:19:17,977 Your ears are wrecking	952 Bella : 01:20:38,233 --> 01:20:39,564 Watch me.	962 Jacob : 01:22:36,351 --> 01:22:38,979 Bella? Bella, can you hear me?
943	953 Edward : 01:20:42,337 --> 01:20:43,634	

963 Bella : 01:22:45,327 --> 01:22:46,692 Jake?	972 Jacob : 01:23:19,794 --> 01:23:21,125 He's gone.	You're just warm. 982 Bella : 01:24:04,372 --> 01:24:06,340 You're like your own sun.
964 Jacob : 01:22:48,129 --> 01:22:49,528 Come here.	973 Jacob : 01:23:24,833 --> 01:23:28,360 Come on. I'll get you something dry and drive you home.	983 Jacob : 01:24:09,911 --> 01:24:13,608 This is better, now that you know about me.
965 Jacob : 01:22:54,936 --> 01:22:57,302 What the hell were you thinking?	974 Jacob : 01:23:39,547 --> 01:23:42,107 108 degrees over here.	984 Bella : 01:24:16,951 --> 01:24:18,179 But...
966 Bella : 01:22:58,440 --> 01:23:00,635 I just wanted to see something.	975 Bella : 01:23:44,019 --> 01:23:45,213 God!	985 Jacob : 01:24:23,458 --> 01:24:25,824 You saw what happened to Emily.
967 Sam : 01:23:01,076 --> 01:23:04,807 Get her home! I'm gonna go help out over at Harry's place.	976 Bella : 01:23:46,354 --> 01:23:48,288 My hands are freezing.	986 Jacob : 01:24:29,164 --> 01:24:30,756 Sam got angry.
968 Bella : 01:23:07,816 --> 01:23:09,841 What happened at Harry's?	977 Bella : 01:23:50,425 --> 01:23:52,985 It must be nice, never getting cold.	987 Jacob : 01:24:31,699 --> 01:24:33,894 Lost it for a split second.
969 Jacob : 01:23:10,118 --> 01:23:12,780 Harry Clearwater had a heart attack.	978 Bella : 01:23:53,328 --> 01:23:55,023 It's a wolf thing.	988 Jacob : 01:24:35,303 --> 01:24:37,396 Em was standing too close.
970 Jacob : 01:23:13,455 --> 01:23:16,015 Charlie and my dad are over at his place with his family.	979 Bella : 01:23:55,830 --> 01:23:57,161 It's not.	989 Jacob : 01:24:39,808 --> 01:24:42,538 He'll never be able to take that back.
971 Bella : 01:23:16,091 --> 01:23:17,581 Is he okay?	980 Bella : 01:23:57,799 --> 01:23:59,630 It's a Jacob thing.	990 Jacob : 01:24:45,146 --> 01:24:47,171 What if I got mad at you?
	981 Bella : 01:24:00,168 --> 01:24:01,999	

991 Jacob : 01:24:58,626 --> 01:25:00,093 Sometimes,	1001 Jacob : 01:26:10,999 --> 01:26:12,159 Wait.	Treaty says we can only defend on our own lands.
992 Jacob : 01:25:02,664 --> 01:25:05,224 I feel like I'm gonna disappear.	1002 Jacob : 01:26:14,969 --> 01:26:16,664 There's a vampire.	1011 Jacob : 01:26:43,031 --> 01:26:47,092 -I can't protect you here. Bella : -Okay. That's okay. You don't have to.
993 Bella : 01:25:11,806 --> 01:25:14,070 Okay, not that you need me	1003 Bella : 01:26:17,105 --> 01:26:18,834 How do you know?	1012 Jacob : 01:26:49,604 --> 01:26:51,367 You're about to cross a line.
994 Bella : 01:25:14,709 --> 01:25:17,041 to tell you something like this,	1004 Jacob : 01:26:19,073 --> 01:26:22,099 I can smell it. I'm getting you out of here.	1013 Bella : 01:26:51,439 --> 01:26:53,373 Then don't draw one.
995 Bella : 01:25:18,680 --> 01:25:22,275 but I always will. You're not gonna lose yourself.	1005 Bella : 01:26:22,944 --> 01:26:24,502 That's Carlisle's car.	1014 Bella : 01:26:53,675 --> 01:26:54,937 Please?
996 Bella : 01:25:25,186 --> 01:25:27,347 I wouldn't let that happen.	1006 Bella : 01:26:26,047 --> 01:26:27,537 They're here.	1015 Bella : 01:27:11,859 --> 01:27:13,053 Alice?
997 Jacob : 01:25:29,624 --> 01:25:30,852 How?	1007 Jacob : 01:26:27,916 --> 01:26:31,443 Bella, it's a trick! Stop! You gotta come with me!	1016 Alice : 01:27:13,361 --> 01:27:15,921 -Oh, my God! What are you... -Bella!
998 Bella : 01:25:34,329 --> 01:25:36,627 I'll tell you all the time	1008 Bella : 01:26:35,023 --> 01:26:36,650 They won't hurt me.	1017 Bella : 01:27:16,564 --> 01:27:20,762 I'm sorry, I just, I can't believe you're here. Is...
999 Bella : 01:25:40,268 --> 01:25:42,259 how special you are.	1009 Jacob : 01:26:36,724 --> 01:26:40,125 If a Cullen is back here, this is their territory.	1018 Alice : 01:27:20,835 --> 01:27:24,134 Would you like to explain to me how you're alive?
1000 Bella : 01:26:01,723 --> 01:26:03,953 Thank you. For everything.	1010 Jacob : 01:26:40,562 --> 01:26:42,962	

1019 Bella : 01:27:24,872 --> 01:27:25,896 What?	1028 Bella : 01:27:52,900 --> 01:27:53,992 Does...	1038 Bella : 01:28:27,535 --> 01:28:29,662 Jacob's kind of a werewolf.
1020 Alice : 01:27:25,974 --> 01:27:29,171 I saw a vision of you. You jumped off a cliff.	1029 Bella : 01:27:54,569 --> 01:27:56,628 Did you tell him?	1039 Alice : 01:28:31,272 --> 01:28:34,400 Bella! Werewolves are not good company to keep.
1021 Alice : 01:27:30,111 --> 01:27:32,238 Why in the hell would you try and kill yourself?	1030 Alice : 01:27:56,704 --> 01:27:57,762 No.	1040 Jacob : 01:28:35,677 --> 01:28:37,542 Speak for yourself.
1022 Alice : 01:27:32,313 --> 01:27:33,473 I mean, what about Charlie?	1031 Alice : 01:27:59,440 --> 01:28:02,170 He only calls in once every few months.	1041 Jacob : 01:28:42,417 --> 01:28:44,578 I had to see you were safe.
1023 Alice : 01:27:33,548 --> 01:27:36,312 -What about... Bella : -I didn't try to kill myself.	1032 Alice : 01:28:03,778 --> 01:28:06,042 He said he wants to be alone.	1042 Bella : 01:28:46,120 --> 01:28:48,884 I thought you couldn't protect me here.
1024 Bella : 01:27:36,384 --> 01:27:37,851 I was cliff jumping.	1033 Alice : 01:28:11,886 --> 01:28:15,253 Bella, what is that God-awful wet dog smell?	1043 Jacob : 01:28:49,157 --> 01:28:50,920 Guess I don't care.
1025 Bella : 01:27:37,919 --> 01:27:39,682 Recreationally.	1034 Bella : 01:28:16,691 --> 01:28:17,680 Um...	1044 Alice : 01:28:54,629 --> 01:28:56,893 Well, I'm not gonna hurt her.
1026 Bella : 01:27:39,754 --> 01:27:41,153 It was fun.	1035 Bella : 01:28:18,526 --> 01:28:20,289 That's probably me.	1045 Jacob : 01:28:58,499 --> 01:29:00,433 No, you're just a harmless Cullen.
1027 Alice : 01:27:43,658 --> 01:27:47,389 I have never met anyone more prone to life-threatening idiocy.	1036 Bella : 01:28:21,296 --> 01:28:23,560 Or it's Jacob.	1046 Jacob : 01:29:00,501 --> 01:29:03,937 I'm talking about the other bloodsucker
	1037 Alice : 01:28:24,799 --> 01:28:26,198 Jacob who?	

who tried to kill Bella because of you.	1055 Bella : 01:29:36,804 --> 01:29:37,862 Hey.	1064 Jacob :01:30:16,444 --> 01:30:18,776 Well, are the rest coming back?
1047 Alice : 01:29:04,005 --> 01:29:05,063 Victoria?	1056 Bella : 01:29:38,940 --> 01:29:41,568 You're not going anywhere. You're gonna come back,	1065 Bella : 01:30:25,086 --> 01:30:26,144 No.
1048 Bella : 01:29:05,139 --> 01:29:07,266 Yeah, Victoria's been around.	1057 Bella : 01:29:41,642 --> 01:29:44,406 -right? Alice : -As soon as you put the dog out.	1066 Bella : 01:30:28,022 --> 01:30:29,455 Not that I know of.
1049 Alice : 01:29:07,342 --> 01:29:09,105 I didn't see her.	1058 Jacob : 01:29:53,421 --> 01:29:54,786 Is he...	1067 Bella : 01:30:30,625 --> 01:30:32,183 Anything else?
1050 Alice : 01:29:09,610 --> 01:29:13,137 I didn't see you get pulled out of the water, either.	1059 Jacob : 01:29:58,926 --> 01:30:00,484 Are there others? How many Cullens are here	1068 Jacob : 01:30:36,464 --> 01:30:37,829 That's it.
1051 Bella : 01:29:14,048 --> 01:29:17,017 I can't see past you and your pack of mutts.	1060 Jacob : 01:30:00,561 --> 01:30:02,756 and how long are they staying?	1069 Bella : 01:30:40,034 --> 01:30:43,697 Well, if that's all, then you'd better go run back to Sam.
1052 Jacob : 01:29:17,085 --> 01:29:19,246 Don't get me upset...	1061 Bella : 01:30:02,830 --> 01:30:03,922 No.	1070 Jacob : 01:30:46,774 --> 01:30:48,571 I've done it again.
1053 Bella : 01:29:19,320 --> 01:29:23,484 -Hey, stop. Stop, stop, stop, stop. Jacob : -...or things are gonna get very ugly.	1062 Bella : 01:30:04,832 --> 01:30:06,561 It's just Alice.	1071 Jacob : 01:30:49,544 --> 01:30:51,705 I keep breaking my promise.
1054 Alice : 01:29:28,863 --> 01:29:30,797 I'll give you a minute.	1063 Bella : 01:30:11,205 --> 01:30:14,003 And she can stay as long as she'd like.	1072 Bella : 01:30:56,951 --> 01:30:59,715 We don't have to do this to each other.
		1073 Jacob : 01:31:04,158 --> 01:31:05,716

Yes, we do.	Alice :	No, I'm not gonna let him kill himself
	-Bella! Bella, it's Edward.	out of guilt.
1074 Jacob :		
01:31:17,572 --> 01:31:18,903	1084 Alice :	1091 Jacob :
(SOFTLY) Bella...	01:32:23,638 --> 01:32:27,039	01:32:48,763 --> 01:32:50,594
	He thinks you're dead.	What about your dad?
1075 Jacob :	Rosalie told him why I came here.	
01:31:41,796 --> 01:31:43,388		1092 Bella :
Swan residence.		01:32:51,165 --> 01:32:54,532
	1085 Bella :	I'm 18.
1076 Jacob :	01:32:29,243 --> 01:32:31,973	I'm legally free to go, and I left a note.
01:31:49,170 --> 01:31:51,263	Why would you...	
He's not here right now.	Why didn't you let me speak to him?	
		1093 Jacob :
1077 Jacob :		01:32:56,304 --> 01:32:58,033
01:31:51,973 --> 01:31:53,873	1086 Jacob :	Please, Bella,
He's arranging a funeral.	01:32:32,046 --> 01:32:33,240	
	-He didn't ask for you.	
	Alice :	1094 Jacob :
1078 Bella :		01:32:59,473 --> 01:33:01,566
01:32:09,824 --> 01:32:11,451	-Bella.	just stay here.
Who was that?		
	1087 Bella :	1095 Jacob :
1079 Bella :	01:32:33,314 --> 01:32:36,875	01:33:03,344 --> 01:33:04,834
01:32:11,726 --> 01:32:12,784	-I don't care!	For Charlie.
What?	Alice :	
	-Bella. Bella! He's going to the Volturi.	1096 Jacob :
1080 Jacob :		01:33:07,648 --> 01:33:09,206
01:32:12,860 --> 01:32:14,657		Or for me.
Always in the way.	1088 Alice :	
	01:32:37,552 --> 01:32:39,452	1097 Bella :
1081 Bella :	He wants to die, too.	01:33:10,251 --> 01:33:11,775
01:32:16,831 --> 01:32:18,025		I have to go.
Who was that?	1089 Alice :	
	01:32:41,389 --> 01:32:44,517	1098 Jacob :
1082 Jacob :	Jacob :	01:33:17,758 --> 01:33:19,487
01:32:18,099 --> 01:32:19,760	He left you, Bella.	I'm begging you.
Bella, step back.	He didn't want you anymore.	
	Remember?	
1083 Bella :		1099 Jacob :
01:32:19,834 --> 01:32:23,031	1090 Bella :	01:33:22,163 --> 01:33:23,562
-Jake, who was that?	01:32:44,592 --> 01:32:48,050	Please.

1100 Bella :	01:35:04,999 --> 01:35:06,899	1118 Allice :
01:33:25,299 --> 01:33:26,926	Not without cause.	01:35:39,033 --> 01:35:42,059
Goodbye, Jacob.		He's gonna wait until noon,
	1110 Aro :	when the sun's at its highest.
1101 Alice :	01:35:11,72 --> 01:35:12,730	
01:33:35,443 --> 01:33:36,637	Such a waste.	1119 Bella :
Okay.		01:35:44,839 --> 01:35:46,033
	1111 Bella :	God, Alice, you got to hurry up.
1102 Edward :	01:35:19,947 --> 01:35:21,778	
01:34:38,105 --> 01:34:40,437	I'm guessing you didn't rent this	1120 Alice :
So you've made up your minds.	car?	01:35:46,107 --> 01:35:48,007
		There's Volterra.
1103 Aro :	1112 Alice :	
01:34:40,675 --> 01:34:43,143	01:35:21,849 --> 01:35:23,908	1121 Bella :
I'm afraid your particular gifts	I figured you wouldn't be	01:36:12,767 --> 01:36:15,600
	opposed	-Why are they all in red?
1104 Aro :	to grand theft auto.	Alice :
01:34:44,278 --> 01:34:46,610		-San Marco's Day festival.
are too valuable to destroy.	1113 Bella :	
	01:35:23,984 --> 01:35:25,349	1122 Alice :
1105 Aro :	Not today.	01:36:15,669 --> 01:36:18,502
01:34:47,548 --> 01:34:52,417		They're commemorating
But if you're unhappy with your	1114 Bella :	the expulsion of vampires from
lot, join us.	01:35:28,689 --> 01:35:30,350	the city.
	What? What do you see?	
1106 Aro :		1123 Alice :
01:34:53,554 --> 01:34:57,285	1115 Alice :	01:36:18,572 --> 01:36:19,903
We would be delighted to utilize	01:35:30,424 --> 01:35:32,324	It's the perfect setting.
your skills.	They refused him.	
		1124 Alice :
1107 Aro :	1116 Bella :	01:36:19,974 --> 01:36:22,534
01:34:58,225 --> 01:35:00,785	01:35:32,393 --> 01:35:34,827	The Volturi will never let him
Won't you consider staying with	-So?	get far enough
us?	Alice :	to reveal himself.
	-He's gonna make a scene.	
1108 Edward :		1125 Bella :
01:35:02,563 --> 01:35:04,929	1117 Alice :	01:36:22,610 --> 01:36:24,339
You know it will happen	01:35:35,162 --> 01:35:37,960	(PANTING) We have five
anyway.	-Show himself to the humans.	minutes.
	Bella :	
1109 Alec :	-No! When?	1126 Alice :

01:36:24,411 --> 01:36:26,675 I know, Bella, just breathe.	1135 Bella : 01:38:46,420 --> 01:38:48,149 You have to move.	1144 Edward: 01:39:36,403 --> 01:39:38,564 I never acted out of guilt.
1127 Bella : 01:36:32,787 --> 01:36:33,776 Alice!	1136 Edward : 01:38:49,023 --> 01:38:50,251 Bella.	1145 Edward : 01:39:41,008 --> 01:39:44,500 I just couldn't live in a world where you don't exist.
1128 Alice ; 01:36:33,854 --> 01:36:36,049 Bella, you're the only one he can't see coming.	1137 Edward : 01:38:57,731 --> 01:38:59,824 -You're here. Bella : -I'm here.	1146 Bella : 01:39:45,913 --> 01:39:47,938 -But you said... Edward : -I lied.
1129 Alice : 01:36:36,123 --> 01:36:39,183 If I go, he'll read my thoughts. He'll think I'm lying. He'll rush into it.	1138 Edward : 01:39:02,703 --> 01:39:03,897 You're alive.	1147 Edward : 01:39:48,649 --> 01:39:51,743 I had to lie. But you believed me so easily.
1130 Bella : 01:36:39,960 --> 01:36:43,293 -Where do I go? Alice : -He'll be under the clock tower. Go!	1139 Bella : 01:39:07,374 --> 01:39:08,568 Yes. 1140 Bella : 01:39:18,018 --> 01:39:20,612 I needed to make you see me once.	1148 Bella : 01:39:57,391 --> 01:40:00,986 Because it doesn't make sense for you to love me.
1131 Bella : 01:38:35,743 --> 01:38:37,074 Don't!	1141 Bella : 01:39:21,655 --> 01:39:22,952 You had to know that I was alive,	1149 Bella : 01:40:03,697 --> 01:40:07,292 I mean, I'm nothing. I'm human. I'm nothing.
1132 Edward : 01:38:39,146 --> 01:38:40,306 Heaven.	1142 Bella : 01:39:23,023 --> 01:39:26,151 that you didn't have to feel guilty about anything.	1150 Edward : 01:40:08,502 --> 01:40:12,063 Bella, you're everything to me.
1133 Bella : 01:38:40,381 --> 01:38:42,042 You have to move.	1143 Bella : 01:39:29,029 --> 01:39:31,623 I can let you go now.	1151 Edward : 01:40:14,041 --> 01:40:15,736 You're everything.
1134 Bella : 01:38:42,883 --> 01:38:45,647 Open your eyes. Look at me. I'm alive.		1152 Vampire 01:40:41,468 --> 01:40:43,561

I won't be needing your services after all, gentlemen.	1161 Alice : 01:41:03,724 --> 01:41:07,125 It's a festival. You wouldn't want to make a scene.	No. 1171 Bella : 01:42:30,144 --> 01:42:32,271 -Is she human? Edward : -Yes.
1153 Vampire 01:40:43,637 --> 01:40:45,730 Aro wants to speak with you again.	1162 Vampire : 01:41:07,961 --> 01:41:09,394 We wouldn't.	1172 Bella : 01:42:35,449 --> 01:42:37,076 Does she know?
1154 Edward 01:40:45,806 --> 01:40:47,034 No rules were broken.	1163 Jane : 01:41:09,763 --> 01:41:11,094 Enough.	1173 Edward : 01:42:37,551 --> 01:42:38,711 Yes.
1155 Vampire : 01:40:47,107 --> 01:40:51,305 Nonetheless, we should take this conversation to a more appropriate venue.	1164 Edward : 01:41:12,666 --> 01:41:13,792 Jane.	1174 Bella : 01:42:39,086 --> 01:42:40,849 Then, why would...
1156 Edward : 01:40:51,378 --> 01:40:52,640 Fine.	1165 Jane : 01:41:14,601 --> 01:41:17,593 Aro sent me to see what was taking so long.	1175 Bella : 01:42:42,489 --> 01:42:44,286 She wants to be.
1157 Edward : 01:40:53,947 --> 01:40:56,313 Bella, why don't you go and enjoy the rest of the festival?	1166 Alice : 01:41:25,646 --> 01:41:27,614 Just do as she says.	1176 Edward : 01:42:44,758 --> 01:42:46,157 And so she will be.
1158 Vampire : 01:40:56,383 --> 01:40:57,748 The girl comes with us.	1167 Jane : 01:41:40,194 --> 01:41:41,559 Go ahead.	1177 Jane : 01:42:46,226 --> 01:42:47,659 Or dessert.
1159 Edward : 01:40:57,818 --> 01:40:59,513 No. You can go to hell.	1168 Edward : 01:41:45,566 --> 01:41:47,227 Don't be scared.	1178 Alec : 01:42:56,170 --> 01:42:59,970 Sister. They send you out to get one and you bring back two.
1160 Alice : 01:41:01,889 --> 01:41:03,481 Come on, guys.	1169 Bella : 01:41:48,168 --> 01:41:49,499 Are you? 1170 Edward : 01:41:50,471 --> 01:41:51,563	1179 Alec : 01:43:00,707 --> 01:43:02,174 And a half.

1180 Alec : 01:43:03,343 --> 01:43:04,742 Such a clever girl.	1190 Edward : 01:43:38,979 --> 01:43:41,971 -It's not without difficulty. Aro :	01:44:23,357 --> 01:44:25,484 Would you do me the honor?
1181 Aro : 01:43:04,811 --> 01:43:06,711 What a happy surprise!	-Yes, I can see that. 1191 Edward : 01:43:45,385 --> 01:43:48,946	1199 Aro : 01:44:46,346 --> 01:44:47,779 Interesting.
1182 Aro : 01:43:07,781 --> 01:43:10,409 Bella is alive after all.	Aro can read every thought I've ever had with one touch.	1200 Aro : 01:44:48,148 --> 01:44:49,137 Hmm.
1183 Aro : 01:43:11,318 --> 01:43:13,980 Isn't that wonderful?	1192 Edward : 01:43:49,990 --> 01:43:52,185 And now you know everything.	1201 Aro : 01:44:49,950 --> 01:44:51,542 I see nothing.
1184 Aro : 01:43:15,088 --> 01:43:16,988 I love a happy ending.	1193 Edward : 01:43:52,826 --> 01:43:54,589 So get on with it.	1202 Aro : 01:45:00,894 --> 01:45:02,418 I wonder if...
1185 Aro : 01:43:18,091 --> 01:43:19,080 Ah.	1194 Aro : 01:43:57,731 --> 01:44:00,928 You are quite a soul reader yourself, Edward.	1203 Aro : 01:45:03,263 --> 01:45:06,232 Let us see if she's immune to all our powers.
1186 Aro : 01:43:21,428 --> 01:43:23,259 They are so rare.	1195 Aro : 01:44:02,569 --> 01:44:06,835 Though you can't read Bella's thoughts.	1204 Aro : 01:45:07,801 --> 01:45:09,268 Shall we, Jane?
1187 Aro : 01:43:30,103 --> 01:43:32,628 Her blood appeals to you so much	1196 Aro : 01:44:10,244 --> 01:44:11,711 Fascinating.	1205 Bella : 01:45:11,138 --> 01:45:12,867 -No! Jane : -Pain.
1188 Aro : 01:43:33,907 --> 01:43:35,738 it makes me thirsty.	1197 Aro : 01:44:15,249 --> 01:44:20,619 I would love to see if you are an exception to my gifts, as well.	1206 Bella : 01:45:28,922 --> 01:45:30,253 Stop!
1189 Aro : 01:43:36,009 --> 01:43:38,773 How can you stand to be so close to her?	1198 Aro :	1207 Bella : 01:45:31,091 --> 01:45:32,820 Stop! Please! Stop!

1208 Bella : 01:45:32,893 --> 01:45:36,761 (GRUNTS) Stop! Just stop hurting him! Please! Please!	01:46:27,781 --> 01:46:29,646 She knows too much.	01:48:19,059 --> 01:48:20,424 A vampire.
1209 Aro : 01:45:38,465 --> 01:45:39,693 Jane?	1218 Alec : 01:46:30,183 --> 01:46:31,946 She's a liability.	1228 Aro : 01:48:21,828 --> 01:48:24,262 A soulless monster.
1210 Jane : 01:45:41,802 --> 01:45:42,791 Master?	1219 Aro : 01:46:33,320 --> 01:46:34,309 Hmm.	1229 Edward : 01:48:24,331 --> 01:48:26,322 Just get away from her!
1211 Aro : 01:45:47,374 --> 01:45:49,103 Go ahead, my dear.	1220 Aro : 01:46:35,922 --> 01:46:37,480 That's true.	1230 Bella : 01:48:30,437 --> 01:48:34,874 You don't know a thing about his soul.
1212 Jane : 01:45:54,614 --> 01:45:56,809 This may hurt just a little.	1221 Aro : 01:46:41,361 --> 01:46:42,623 Felix?	1231 Aro : 01:48:46,486 --> 01:48:48,181 This is a sadness.
1213 Aro : 01:46:12,966 --> 01:46:14,433 Remarkable!	1222 Edward : 01:46:46,533 --> 01:46:47,591 No!	1232 Felix : 01:48:50,323 --> 01:48:53,884 If only it were your intention to give her immortality.
1214 Aro : 01:46:16,670 --> 01:46:18,900 She confounds us all.	1223 Bella : 01:47:49,162 --> 01:47:52,256 Please! No! No! Please, please!	1233 Alice : 01:49:02,802 --> 01:49:04,064 Wait!
1215 Aro : 01:46:19,940 --> 01:46:23,137 So what do we do with you now?	1224 Bella : 01:47:55,135 --> 01:47:58,263 Kill me! Kill me! Not him.	1234 Alice : 01:49:05,705 --> 01:49:07,798 Bella will be one of us.
1216 Alec: 01:46:23,677 --> 01:46:26,771 You already know what you're going to do, Aro.	1225 Aro : 01:48:09,282 --> 01:48:11,807 How extraordinary.	1235 Alice : 01:49:09,509 --> 01:49:10,999 I've seen it.
1217 Alec :	1226 Aro : 01:48:13,520 --> 01:48:17,957 You would give up your life for someone like us.	1236 Alice : 01:49:12,779 --> 01:49:14,713 I'll change her myself.
	1227 Aro :	

1237 Aro : 01:49:48,615 --> 01:49:50,105 Mesmerizing.	1247 Caius : 01:50:28,855 --> 01:50:30,413 We will return the favor.	1257 Edward : 01:51:27,347 --> 01:51:28,939 You can sleep.
1238 Aro : 01:49:50,550 --> 01:49:54,953 To see what you have seen before it has happened.	1248 Caius : 01:50:30,490 --> 01:50:33,459 I would advise that you follow through on your promise soon.	1258 Edward : 01:51:32,719 --> 01:51:35,347 I'll still be here when you wake up.
1239 Aro : 01:49:57,891 --> 01:50:02,351 Your gifts will make for an intriguing	1249 Caius : 01:50:33,526 --> 01:50:35,892 We do not offer second chances.	1259 Edward : 01:51:38,958 --> 01:51:41,984 Bella, the only reason I left
1240 Aro : 01:50:03,597 --> 01:50:05,030 immortal,	1250 Aro : 01:50:37,530 --> 01:50:40,624 Goodbye, my young friends.	1260 Edward : 01:51:43,763 --> 01:51:46,698 was because I thought I was protecting you.
1241 Aro : 01:50:06,099 --> 01:50:07,623 Isabella.	1251 Dometri : 01:50:47,007 --> 01:50:48,838 Nice fishing, Heidi.	1261 Edward : 01:51:48,568 --> 01:51:50,229 I needed you
1242 Aro : 01:50:12,505 --> 01:50:13,938 Go now.	1252 Heidi : 01:50:48,908 --> 01:50:51,138 Yes, they do look rather juicy.	1262 Edward : 01:51:50,303 --> 01:51:54,239 to have a chance at a normal, happy life.
1243 Aro : 01:50:14,641 --> 01:50:16,609 Make your preparations.	1253 Dometri : 01:50:51,211 --> 01:50:52,940 Save some for me.	1263 Bella : 01:51:58,344 --> 01:52:00,710 It was so easy for you to leave.
1244 Alec : 01:50:17,410 --> 01:50:19,401 Let us be done with this.	1254 Heidi : 01:50:53,913 --> 01:50:56,711 This way, please. Stay together.	1264 Edward : 01:52:03,316 --> 01:52:06,979 Leaving you was the hardest thing I've done in 100 years.
1245 Alec : 01:50:21,247 --> 01:50:23,511 Heidi will arrive any moment.	1255 Bella : 01:51:11,364 --> 01:51:12,888 Stop! Stop!	1265 Edward : 01:52:13,760 --> 01:52:15,318 And I swear,
1246 Alec : 01:50:25,385 --> 01:50:28,786 Thank you for your visit.	1256 Bella : 01:51:23,777 --> 01:51:25,301 You're here.	

1266 Edward : 01:52:16,663 --> 01:52:19,291 I will never fail you again.	01:52:50,130 --> 01:52:53,827 Bella, do not ever do that to me again.	01:53:37,777 --> 01:53:39,074 I know.
1267 Edward : 01:52:21,601 --> 01:52:23,159 I'm so sorry.	1276 Charlie : 01:52:56,669 --> 01:52:57,761 Ever.	1285 Edward : 01:53:41,114 --> 01:53:42,479 Can you?
1268 Edward : 01:52:25,572 --> 01:52:27,506 -Charlie's coming. Charlie : -Hey.	1277 Charlie : 01:53:00,573 --> 01:53:02,131 And you're grounded	1286 Edward : 01:53:46,252 --> 01:53:47,810 I hope you can,
1269 Charlie : 01:52:30,643 --> 01:52:32,042 You okay?	1278 Charlie : 01:53:02,609 --> 01:53:04,736 for the rest of your life.	1287 Edward : 01:53:48,621 --> 01:53:51,818 'cause I honestly don't know how to live without you.
1270 Bella : 01:52:33,446 --> 01:52:34,708 I'm fine.	1279 Bella : 01:53:05,912 --> 01:53:07,072 Okay.	1288 Bella : 01:53:56,162 --> 01:53:57,561 Come here.
1271 Bella : 01:52:37,817 --> 01:52:39,978 Dad, you don't have to worry.	1280 Edward : 01:53:17,357 --> 01:53:20,155 I'm not technically breaking any of his rules.	1289 Bella : 01:54:15,215 --> 01:54:18,184 Once Alice changes me,
1272 Charlie : 01:52:40,520 --> 01:52:42,511 You know, last time you said that, you took off.	1281 Edward : 01:53:23,163 --> 01:53:26,394 He did say I couldn't take a step inside the door.	1290 Bella : 01:54:21,120 --> 01:54:23,247 you can't get rid of me.
1273 Charlie : 01:52:42,589 --> 01:52:44,750 I didn't see you for three days.	1282 Edward : 01:53:26,866 --> 01:53:29,164 I came in through the window.	1291 Edward : 01:54:24,490 --> 01:54:26,788 She won't need to change you.
1274 Bella : 01:52:46,459 --> 01:52:48,359 I'm really sorry, Dad.	1283 Edward : 01:53:32,806 --> 01:53:35,297 He's not gonna forgive me easily.	1292 Edward : 01:54:27,393 --> 01:54:30,885 There are always ways to keep the Volturi in the dark.
1275 Charlie :	1284 Bella :	1293 Bella : 01:54:32,599 --> 01:54:34,999 No. No.

1294 Bella : 01:54:41,774 --> 01:54:43,765 You all know what I want.	01:55:12,405 --> 01:55:15,897 It would be nice to not want to kill you all the time.	1311 Emmett : 01:55:47,073 --> 01:55:48,973 I vote "Hell, yeah."
1295 Bella : 01:54:45,979 --> 01:54:48,948 And I know how much I'm asking for.	1303 Bella : 01:55:17,777 --> 01:55:18,766 Hmm.	1312 Emmett : 01:55:50,910 --> 01:55:53,276 And we can pick a fight with these Volturi some other way.
1296 Bella : 01:54:51,217 --> 01:54:54,709 The only thing that I can think of for it to be fair is to just vote.	1304 Rosalie : 01:55:18,912 --> 01:55:20,243 I'm sorry.	1313 Esme : 01:55:53,346 --> 01:55:56,315 I already consider you a part of the family.
1297 Edward : 01:54:54,787 --> 01:54:58,154 -You don't know what you're talking about. Bella : -Shut up.	1305 Rosalie : 01:55:22,148 --> 01:55:25,276 I'm really sorry to both of you for how I've acted,	1314 Esme : 01:55:56,950 --> 01:55:58,178 Yes.
1298 Bella : 01:54:59,759 --> 01:55:00,953 Alice?	1306 Rosalie : 01:55:25,919 --> 01:55:27,978 and I'm really grateful that you were brave enough	1315 Edward : 01:56:04,057 --> 01:56:06,287 Why are you doing this to me?
1299 Alice : 01:55:01,427 --> 01:55:03,987 I already consider you my sister.	1307 Rosalie : 01:55:28,054 --> 01:55:30,147 to go and save my brother.	1316 Edward : 01:56:07,994 --> 01:56:09,359 You know what this means.
1300 Bella : 01:55:07,767 --> 01:55:09,394 -Yes. Bella : -Thank you.	1308 Rosalie : 01:55:31,691 --> 01:55:35,127 But this isn't a life I would have chosen for myself.	1317 Dr. Cullen : 01:56:09,429 --> 01:56:13,297 You've chosen not to live without her, which leaves me no choice.
1301 Jasper : 01:55:09,469 --> 01:55:10,959 I vote "yes."	1309 Rosalie : 01:55:37,664 --> 01:55:41,327 And I wish that there'd been someone to vote "no" for me.	1318 Dr. Cullen : 01:56:14,033 --> 01:56:15,933 I won't lose my son.
1302 Jasper :	1310 Rosalie : 01:55:44,237 --> 01:55:45,636 So, no.	1319 Bella : 01:56:22,141 --> 01:56:26,168 I'll wait until after graduation to make it easier on Charlie.

1320 Bella : 01:56:31,184 --> 01:56:34,119 Edward, I want you to be the one to do it.	when I didn't.	1338 Bella : 01:57:43,489 --> 01:57:45,047 What key point?
1321 Edward : 01:56:41,094 --> 01:56:43,187 He wants to talk to me.	1329 Jacob : 01:57:13,526 --> 01:57:15,619 No. You didn't.	1339 Jacob : 01:57:45,291 --> 01:57:47,589 If any of them bites a human,
1322 Jacob : 01:56:46,332 --> 01:56:47,959 So you're still alive for now.	1330 Jacob : 01:57:17,630 --> 01:57:20,292 And it wasn't for your benefit, trust me.	1340 Jacob : 01:57:48,361 --> 01:57:50,124 the truce is over.
1323 Edward : 01:56:48,034 --> 01:56:50,502 He thinks it's me keeping you away.	1331 Edward : 01:57:20,366 --> 01:57:22,231 I'm still grateful.	1341 Bella : 01:57:51,531 --> 01:57:53,362 But if I choose it, it has nothing to do with you.
1324 Jacob : 01:56:50,570 --> 01:56:53,061 You stay the hell out of my head.	1332 Edward : 01:57:22,802 --> 01:57:24,030 But I'm here now.	1342 Jacob : 01:57:53,433 --> 01:57:55,458 No. No, I won't let you.
1325 Edward : 01:56:54,173 --> 01:56:57,665 Jacob, I know you have something to say to me.	1333 Edward : 01:57:24,103 --> 01:57:26,833 I'm not gonna leave her side until she orders me away.	1343 Jacob : 01:57:57,070 --> 01:57:59,504 You're not gonna be one of them, Bella.
1326 Edward : 01:57:00,013 --> 01:57:03,915 But I want to say something to you first, if that's all right.	1334 Jacob : 01:57:26,906 --> 01:57:28,237 We'll see.	1344 Bella : 01:57:59,572 --> 01:58:01,472 It's not up to you.
1327 Edward : 01:57:05,051 --> 01:57:06,450 Thank you.	1335 Jacob : 01:57:31,110 --> 01:57:33,271 Hey, my turn to talk.	1345 Jacob : 01:58:02,175 --> 01:58:04,541 You know what we'll do to you. I won't have a choice.
1328 Edward : 01:57:09,589 --> 01:57:12,990 Thank you for keeping Bella alive	1336 Jacob : 01:57:37,850 --> 01:57:41,377 I'm here to remind you about a key point in the treaty.	1346 Edward : 01:58:04,610 --> 01:58:06,305 Bella, please, come.
	1337 Edward : 01:57:41,554 --> 01:57:43,419 I haven't forgotten.	1347 Bella : 01:58:06,379 --> 01:58:07,539

Wait.	1357 Edward :	1367 Bella :
	01:59:19,285 --> 01:59:21,276	02:00:38,030 --> 02:00:39,657
1348 Bella :	Bella, get out of here.	That's too long.
01:58:09,515 --> 01:58:12,109		
Is he gonna hurt me? Read his mind.	1358 Bella :	1368 Edward :
	01:59:23,055 --> 01:59:24,420	02:00:44,136 --> 02:00:45,603
	Stop!	Then three?
1349 Bella :		
01:58:19,459 --> 01:58:20,790	1359 Bella :	1369 Edward :
Jake,	01:59:26,626 --> 01:59:27,923	02:00:50,309 --> 02:00:52,106
	Stop!	You're so stubborn.
1350 Bella :		
01:58:27,233 --> 01:58:28,825	1360 Bella :	1370 Bella :
I love you.	01:59:27,994 --> 01:59:31,054	02:00:53,980 --> 02:00:56,073
	You can't hurt each other without hurting me.	What are you waiting for?
1351 Bella :		
01:58:33,539 --> 01:58:35,200	1361 Bella :	1371 Edward :
So, please,	01:59:50,082 --> 01:59:51,208	02:01:04,824 --> 02:01:07,884
	Jake.	I have one condition
1352 Bella :		
01:58:39,779 --> 01:58:41,838	1362 Edward :	1372 Edward :
don't make me choose,	02:00:06,265 --> 02:00:07,698	02:01:10,363 --> 02:01:12,831
	He's right.	if you want me to do it myself.
1353 Bella :		
01:58:47,620 --> 01:58:49,554	1363 Edward :	1373 Bella :
'cause it'll be him.	02:00:08,834 --> 02:00:11,268	02:01:16,969 --> 02:01:18,800
	You shouldn't become what I am.	What's the condition?
1354 Bella :		
01:58:52,925 --> 01:58:54,790	1364 Bella :	1374 Edward :
It's always been him.	02:00:16,475 --> 02:00:18,136	02:01:19,405 --> 02:01:21,100
	I can't do this alone.	And then forever.
1355 Jacob :		
01:59:02,268 --> 01:59:03,599	1365 Edward :	1375 Bella :
Bella...	02:00:20,813 --> 02:00:22,781	02:01:22,875 --> 02:01:24,775
	Then, please, just wait.	That's what I'm asking.
1356 Bella :		
01:59:11,377 --> 01:59:14,505	1366 Edward :	1376 Edward :
-Goodbye, Jacob.	02:00:29,789 --> 02:00:32,417	02:01:36,122 --> 02:01:37,783
Edward :	Just give me five years.	Marry me, Bella.
-No, you don't speak for her!		

Appendix V

Curriculum Vitae



Nofiyanti Fuanda

Pahlawan Street 34, Sampang, Cilacap

Central Java 53273

Mobile Phone: +6285-643-811-293

Email : panda_creata@yahoo.co.id

Place of Birth : Cilacap

Date of Birth : May 10, 1992

EDUCATIONS:

- 2009-2013 : English Literature (Undergraduate Program), Faculty of Letter and Cultural Sciences, UIN Sunan Kalijaga, Yogyakarta
Degree : S.S. / Sarjana Sastra
- 2005-2008 : SMA N 1 Maos, Cilacap,
Science Program

INTERESTS:

Writing (poem, short story, article, novel), blogging, teaching English
(www.fuanda12.blogspot.com).

ACTIVITIES:

- 2009-2011 : Writing coordinator, UKM SPBA (Unit Kegiatan Mahasiswa Studi dan Pengembangan Bahasa Asing) UIN Sunan Kalijaga, Yogyakarta
- 2010-2011 : Secretary, “ Buletin Lingua” UKM SPBA UIN Sunan Kalijaga, Yogyakarta
- 2011 : Academic staff, SPBA Course, UKM SPBA (Unit Kegiatan Mahasiswa Studi dan Pengembangan Bahasa Asing) UIN Sunan Kalijaga, Yogyakarta

2011-present : Head of Press Division, UKM SPBA (Unit Kegiatan Mahasiswa Studi dan Pengembangan Bahasa Asing) UIN Sunan Kalijaga, Yogyakarta

2011-present : Freelance English tutor, GALILEO Yogyakarta

2012-present : Freelance English tutor, English Cave Yogyakarta

2012-present : Treasure of Great Community (English community)

ACHIEVEMENTS:

Mey 2011 : 3rd winner of Indonesian debating championship

July 2012 : Participant of National English Education Debate